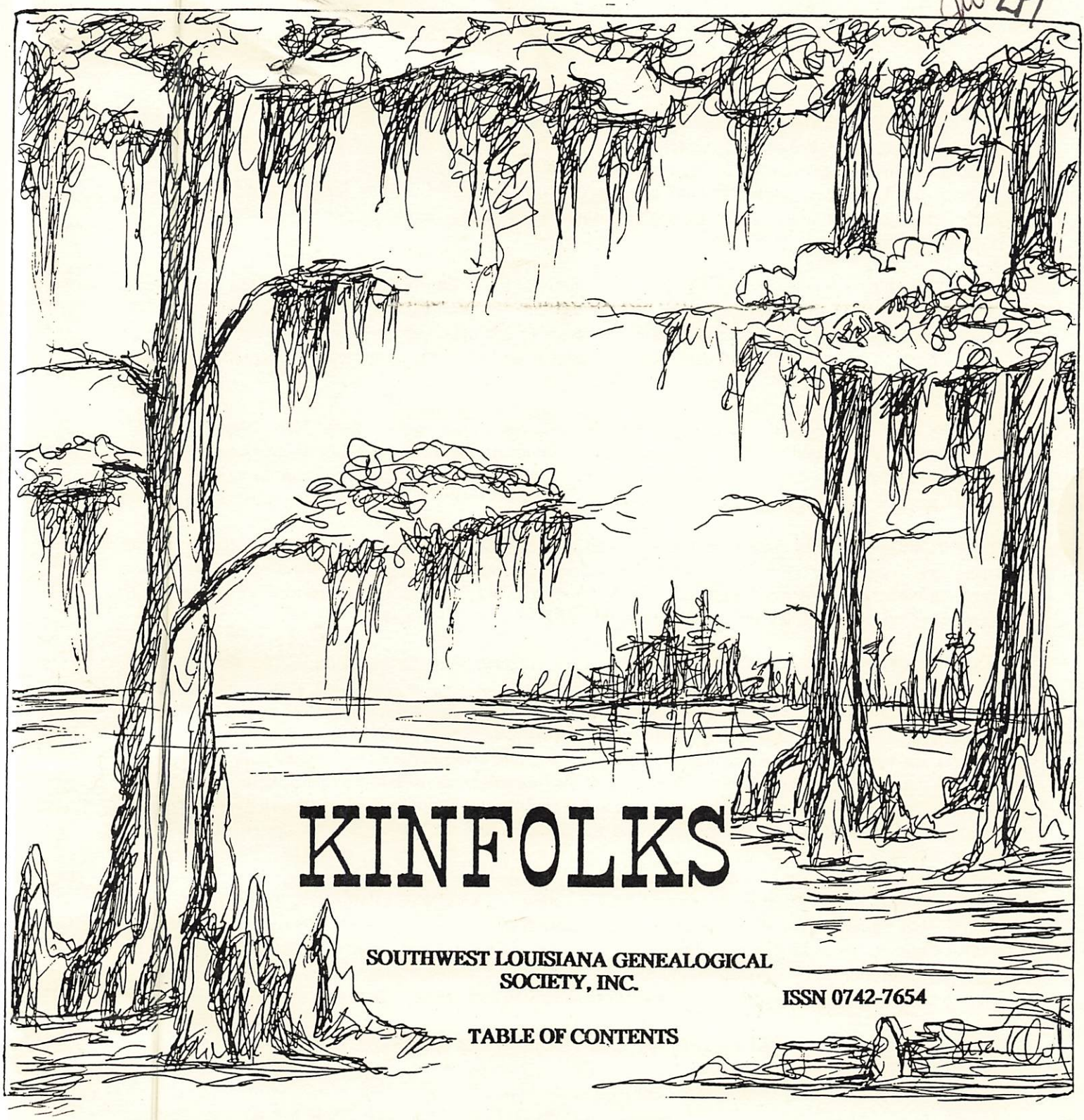


KINFOLKS

SOUTHWEST LOUISIANA GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY, INC.

ISSN 0742-7654

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Volume 31 No. 3 – September 2007

SOUTHWEST LOUISIANA GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY, INC. organized in 1973 to gather, process and preserve genealogical material, is a non-profit, educational organization. Its objectives are to promote interest in genealogy, to encourage and assist its members in genealogical research, and to conduct such subsidiary projects as shall contribute to that end. SWLGS was incorporated in 1991. The Society does not maintain an office. Telephone numbers listed in *Kinfolks* are private numbers. All work is done by volunteers.

MEMBERSHIP per calendar year is: $12 – individuals, $17 – families (husband and wife) and $22 – patrons (individuals or husband and wife, provides additional financial support). Membership begins in January each year and includes an annual subscription to *Kinfolks*. Members joining after January will receive quarterlies for the current year. Correspondence and dues should be sent to SWLGS, P. O. Box 5652, Lake Charles, LA 70606-5652.

SWLGS holds its regular meetings on the 3rd Saturday of January, March, May, September and November at 10:00 A.M. in the Carnegie Meeting Room of the Southwest Louisiana Genealogical & Historical Library, 411 Pujo St., Lake Charles, LA. Programs include a variety of topics to instruct and interest genealogists.

KINFOLKS is published quarterly. Issues should be received by the end of March, May, September and December. Notify the SWLGS of a change of address as soon as possible to assure delivery. Queries are free to members, $2 for non-members. Single issues are $4.00. Back issues are available from 1977. *Kinfolks* is indexed in the Periodical Source Index (PERSI), Fort Wayne, IN.

EDITORIAL POLICY – We encourage and welcome contributions for inclusion in *Kinfolks*, especially unpublished material pertaining to Southwest Louisiana. However, we will accept genealogical material referring to other areas. We strive to publish only reliable genealogical information, but neither the SWLGS nor the editors assume responsibility for accuracy of fact or opinion expressed by contributors. Articles are written by the editor unless otherwise specified. We reserve the right to edit and/or reject material not suitable for publication. Articles and queries will be included as space permits. Please send contributions to SWLGS, P. O. Box 5652, Lake Charles, LA 70606-5652. Permission is granted to republish information from *Kinfolks*, provided the SWLGS and the author or compiler (if identified) is given due credit.

SOCIETY LIBRARY is in the home of SWLGS Librarian, YVONNE GUIDROZ, 2202 21st St., Lake Charles, LA, phone 477-4787. Library hours are from 5:00 P.M. to 6:00 P.M. on Mondays. To assure your selection is available, consult the Society book list, then call for an appointment. DO NOT DROP IN! Our collection is in a private home and we request your consideration and cooperation. Please be prompt in returning books. Fines on overdue books are 10 cents per day. Books cannot be mailed.

SOCIETY ITEMS FOR SALE – *Ancestor Charts, Vol. I (1985)* $21.95 ppd; *Ancestor Charts & Tables, Vol. II (1988)* $21.95 ppd; *Ancestor Charts & Tables, Vol. III (1991)* $25.00 ppd; *Ancestor Charts & Tables, Vol. IV (1994)* $25.00 ppd; *Ancestor Charts & Tables, Vol. V (1997)* $25.00 ppd; *Ancestor Charts & Tables, Vol. VI (2000)* $22.00 ppd; *Ancestor Charts & Tables, Vol. VII (2003)* $20.00 ppd. *Subject Index I- Vol. 1 (1977) through Vol. 18 (1994)* $5.00 ppd; *Subject Index II – Vol. 19 (1995) through Vol. 22 (1998)* $5.00 ppd; *Subject Index III – Vol. 23 (1999) through Vol. 26 (2002)* $5.00 ppd. Order from SWLGS, P. O. Box 5652, Lake Charles, LA 70606-5652.

SOCIETY NEWS

SWLGS Web Site – http://www.rootsweb.com/~laslgs/swlgs.htm

MARK YOUR CALENDARS FOR UPCOMING SOCIETY MEETINGS

Saturdays, 10 A.M. – September 15th and November 17th

SEPTEMBER MEETING

The regular meeting of the Southwest Louisiana Genealogical Society, Inc. will be held on Saturday, September 15th, 2007, at 10:00 A.M. in the Carnegie Meeting Room of Southwest Louisiana Genealogical & Historical Library, 411 Pujo St., Lake Charles. Coffee and fellowship begin at 9:30 A.M. Guests are always welcome.

The program will be "The Germans of Roberts Cove" presented by JOSIE THEVIS and LAWRENCE CRAMER.

****

NEW MEMBERS

1497. DELORES CLARKSON, 5000 Leon Dr., #185, Lake Charles, LA 70605
1498/99. ROBERT & BETTY McFADDEN CREECH, 1309 Meadow Ln., Sulphur, LA 70663

Membership To Date: 349

SOUTHWEST LOUISIANA GENEALOGICAL & HISTORICAL LIBRARY

Lost and Found – Confederate Soldiers buried in Calcasieu Parish, LA
State Death Index: Acadia, Allen, Avoyelles, Beauregard, Calcasieu, Cameron, Evangeline, Jefferson Davis and Vermilion
Barbour Collection, CT - Volume 13 – Franklin 1786-1850, Glastonbury 1690-1844
Platte Co., Missouri – Abstracts of Wills and Administration
Allegheny Co., PA – Naturalizations
Lee, Benton, Singletary, Timmons, Myers, Harrell, Cannon- Family Book
Hixson Funeral Home, Leesville, La. – 1946-1956
Acadian Marriages in France
Italians to America 1880-1892 (6 volumes)
Genealogical Abstracts from 18th Century VA Newspapers
Reconstructed Passenger Lists for 1850: Hamburg to Australia, Brazil, Canada, Chile and the United States

****

IN MEMORIAM

CLYDE H. FINDLEY, Jr.
1927 – 2007

CALENDAR OF EVENTS

PLEASE mark your calendar to show the upcoming SWLGS meetings and events of other societies.

2007

SEPTEMBER 15 – SATURDAY – SWLGS REGULAR MEETING – 10:00 A.M.
CARNEGIE MEETING ROOM, 411 PUJO ST., LAKE CHARLES, LA
PROGRAM: "The Germans of Roberts Cove" presented by JOSIE THEVIS and LAWRENCE CRAMER.

OCTOBER 27 – SATURDAY – "BRANCHING OUT IN GENEALOGY" SEMINAR
Sponsors: Southwest Louisiana Genealogical and Historical Library, Libraries Southwest, and the Southwest Louisiana Genealogical Society, Inc.
Time: 8:30 A.M. – 3:30 P. M.
Where: Lake Charles Civic Center, Contraband Room, Lake Charles, LA. Free parking.
Registration Fee: $25.00 includes Reception and "After Hours" research at the SW Louisiana Genealogical and Historical Library on Friday evening; and seminar, vendors, a box lunch, coffee and light refreshments on Saturday. Box lunches will not be available for those whose registration is not received by October 8, 2007. Make check payable to: SW Louisiana Genealogical & Historical Library, 411 Pujo St., Lake Charles, LA 70601. For additional information, contact Genealogy Staff at (337) 437-3490 or e-mail <gen@calcasieu.lib.la.us>
Speakers: JOHN SELLERS - "History's Role in Your Genealogical Pursuit"
BENNETT GREENSPAN - "Use of DNA in One's Genealogical Search"
RICHARD HOOVERSON – "Tricks of the Trade: Tried and True Research Techniques"
VENDORS DOOR PRIZES REFRESHMENTS

NOVEMBER 17 – SATURDAY – SWLGS REGULAR MEETING – 10:00 A.M.
CARNEGIE MEETING ROOM, 411 PUJO ST., LAKE CHARLES, LA
PROGRAM: TO BE ANNOUNCED

****

THE FAMILY TREE

There are many roots in a family tree, and many branches. The consequences of the actions taken by our ancestors have shaped the present. What our descendants may do or accomplish is unknown. Some may fortify and bolster the family tree, while others shake it to its very foundations or threaten to uproot it. No doubt other generations have tried the same tricks, but, in most cases, adversity only serves to strengthen it. The old tree, and the family, will somehow endure. A part of you has lived in the past in the lives of your ancestors. A part of you will live in the future in the lives of your descendants. You are only a link in the continuing chain of life.

MAY PROGRAM

The topic for the May program of the SWLGS was Jamestown, Virginia. BETTY ZEIGLER (Member #539) was the speaker. MARGIE FINDLEY (Member #404) showed items from the commemorative ceremonies. Mrs. ZEIGLER's talk follows:

JAMESTOWN, VIRGINIA: THE FIRST ENGLISH SETTLEMENT

Researched and written by BETTY ZEIGLER (Member 539) and BETTY ROSTEET (Member #78)

History is full of mystery! All of us know that the Pilgrims landed at Plymouth Rock in 1620, but not everyone realizes that there were many other ships that came to the shores of North America and that several other attempts made to establish settlements before that time. The earliest effort to settle in what is now the southern United States was made in 1526, when the Spanish, looking for gold, made an unsuccessful settlement on the James River in Virginia. Then, from 1583 to 1588, several unsuccessful attempts were made by Sir WALTER RALEIGH to establish colonies in what is now North Carolina. In 1585, RALEIGH sent 108 men under RALPH LANE to settle at Roanoke Island. After a year of hardship, the men were picked up by Sir FRANCIS DRAKE and returned to England. They brought back new things...sassafras roots, potatoes, corn, tobacco and tales of the beautiful new land and its savage Indians. Some historians believe that DRAKE's ship was so crowded that, in order to take the Englishmen home, he had to leave some Portuguese sailors in the New World. This leads to one theory of the origin of the Melungeon people, a group that figures in the history of southwest Louisiana.

In 1587, despite the failure of his first colony, RALEIGH sent 150 settlers composed of families and single men, under JOHN WHITE to settle on Roanoke Island. VIRGINIA DARE, WHITE's granddaughter, was the first white child born in the present-day United States. WHITE returned to England on business. While he was there war broke out, and he was not able to return to Roanoke for three years. Meanwhile, the Roanoke colony literally disappeared. The only clue to its disappearance was the word "Croatan" carved into a tree. Were the colonists murdered by the Croatan Indians or did they go to live among them? An obscure writing by one of the later settlers of the area tells that the Indians massacred most of the settlers, although for a time they allowed several young men and a little girl to live. The possibility that English settlers survived had a positive affect on English claims to the land and kept the Spanish and French away.

By the early 1600s, when JAMES I came to the throne, internal politics were playing havoc with England. Catholics plotted with Spain for the return of Catholicism in England and in the English colonies, while Protestants went to great lengths to keep Catholicism from returning to the land. Although JAMES I was suspected of having Catholic sympathies, he was careful to remain strongly Protestant. He condemned witchcraft, denounced piracy and all the enterprises that depended on it, and looked for new ways to encourage successful colonization. Under the auspices of the king, various explorations for colonization were made by commercial trading enterprises, such as the East India Company and the Virginia Company. In 1606, the Virginia Company was divided into the London Company and the Plymouth Company, which were comprised of the richest and most powerful men in England with funds to colonize.

In June 1607, thirteen years before the Pilgrims set foot on Plymouth Rock, King JAMES I chartered the Virginia Company to establish a settlement on the coast of the New World. In

December 1607, they sent about 104 male passengers in three small ships...the *Susan Constant, Godspeed* and *Discovery*...to plant a commercial colony in the New World, to look for gold, and to find a route to the Orient. The English ships were commanded by Captain CHRISTOPHER NEWPORT, and most of the men came from the southern and eastern regions of England, especially from London and the surrounding counties. Many of them, including Captain JOHN SMITH, had plundered Spanish ships in Queen ELIZABETH's reign and now went to the New World to seek their fortunes. On the voyage trouble erupted. NEWPORT had SMITH arrested for the crime of mutiny and set a date for his hanging. However, secret information in a metal box from the King revealed that SMITH was a councilor for the colony, and he was released.

After a stormy, cold winter voyage, in May 1607, the colonists landed on Chesapeake Bay, known to the Spanish as Bahia Santa Maria. The Spanish also had planned to establish a line of forts from the Gulf of Mexico to Bahia Santa Maria to claim the land for Spain, but the arrival of the English colonists deterred their plan. The English colonists named the river in honor of King JAMES, and on 14 May 1607, began a settlement they called Jamestown on the uninhabited, swampy ground about thirty miles up the James River. Unlike early Massachusetts colonies, which were settled for religious and political reasons, Jamestown was strictly a business venture...to build a profitable trading and agricultural establishment and to hold the country for England against her rivals, Spain and France.

The existence of the colony was uncomfortable and precarious. The all-male colonists were unprepared for life in a wilderness, and dressed, and apparently expected to live, as they had in England. After a skirmish or two with the Indians, they began to clear land and build a fortified defense called Fort James, to defend themselves against hostile Indians and marauding Spanish ships. They built the first Anglican Church in North America...a canvas shelter stretched over a board nailed between two trees. They raised a small cabin, but most slept in tents, and some even slept in holes burrowed in the ground. They called the place "James Cittie [City]," and were anxious to begin the money-making enterprises that they came for...cutting timber, finding gold and other commodities to ship back to London. They searched for "gold durt" [sic] in the mud along the rivers and looked for pearls and other precious stones. Among their group were twelve laborers, a mason, a barber, a tailor, a few carpenters, a blacksmith, a jeweler, a perfumer, 2 apothecaries, a surgeon, and many "gentlemen," who had neither trade nor experience with work. Whatever the settlers of Jamestown did would become a "first" in American history.

Their dreams and plans came to naught. Few knew they had to clear the land or farm, and they arrived too late to plant a crop. Starvation was a threat and fresh drinking water was scarce. Sometimes the colonists had to drink polluted, brackish water from the river; some authorities say that there were more deaths from polluted water than from other diseases. The Indians were exceedingly hostile and aggressive. JOHN SMITH did not trust the "naturals," as he called the Native Americans, and wanted cannons from the ship mounted at the fort. Hardships led to discontent and civil unrest, and SMITH and Captain EDWARD MARIA WINGFIELD, the appointed leader, always disagreed and argued. SMITH kept the colony from complete starvation by trading for corn with the Indians. In December 1607, SMITH was captured by a Powhatan hunting party and was about to be killed when POCAHONTAS, daughter of the Powhatan chief, intervened---and SMITH and the Indian princess became a part of American history and legend. SMITH later explored the coasts of Chesapeake Bay and New England,

wrote of his travels, and made maps of the areas. On the swampy, mosquito-ridden 1,500 acre island on which they chose to settle, forty-six of the colonists died of fever, starvation, or wounds from Indian arrows by the end of the first summer. By January 1608, there were only thirty-eight colonists left when British supply ships arrived.

In 1608, the Jamestown colony was supplied with food and new recruits twice, but in August 1609, when English ships arrived with supplies and about 400 new settlers, they found the colonists starving once again In 1608, Lord De la WARR had left England with ships carrying supplies and 500 (some say 300) men and women "of all sortes" [sic] to reinforce the Jamestown settlement, but Fate intervened. The ships included the *Sea Venture, Diamond, Blessing, Unity, Lion, Swallow, Virginia,* and *Falcon.* They sailed a course far to the north of the Spanish islands, but the voyage was far from easy. At least 34 people died of the "Calenture," a fever common in hot climates, and the passengers on the *Diamond* were struck by plague. Then on 24 July 1609, a powerful hurricane struck the small fleet, damaging and scattering the ships. For weeks the ships were blown off course. Shakespeare is said to have described this hurricane in *The Tempest.* All of the ships were damaged; some were lost. Mountainous waves caused the largest vessel, the *Sea Venture,* to leak; it carried THOMAS GATES, the future governor of the colony. The *Sea Venture* was stripped of cannon, luggage, bedding and other supplies, and her pumps worked night and day to keep her afloat. She landed about 600 miles off the coast of North America on the uninhabited shores of Bermuda, the islands which were so feared that they were known as "The Devil's Islands." The 150 survivors salvaged as much equipment and provisions as they could, and built a small boat from the wreckage to send 80 men to Jamestown for help.

The winter of 1609-1610 was called the "Starving Time," and was a time of horror and desperation. Only one out of ten colonists...the strong or the lucky...survived. They ate everything they could find...acorns, nuts, berries, roots, and fruits. They ate their dogs and horses, then ate rats; they chewed on belts and shoes. They even boiled their highly-starched ruffs, hoping that the starch would provide nourishment. Few had the strength to forage hunt or fish, and those who left the safety of their fort to hunt or fish risked being killed by waiting Indians. Finally, in the last throes of desperation, some settlers turned cannibalistic and dug up dead bodies for food. The pages of history did not repeat this horrific tale, but archaeologists have excavated the evidence. According to some theories, salt water poisoning, as well as famine and civil problems, probably caused many deaths, and by the spring of 1610, only sixty colonists remained. The discouraged, starving men decided to try to get back to England. They floated down the river, and learned that help was on the way, so they returned to the settlement.

Jamestown Colony had been devastated by disease, famine and Indian hostilities. On 11 August 1610, the storm-ravaged *Unity, Lion, Blessing* and *Falcon* arrived at Jamestown. The *Swallow* and *Diamond* arrived about a week later, bringing plague to the settlement. These ships were known as the "First Supply." Still, nothing was known about the *Sea Venture.* Since GATES was on the *Sea Venture,* heated arguments arose as to who would replace him. By September the food shortage had grown acute, and the starving and disgruntled colonist threatened mutiny. JOHN SMITH was asked to take over, but what happened is not entirely clear. Later, when JOHN RATCLIFFE, the former president of the colony, led fifty men up the river to bargain for food with the Powhatan tribe, they were ambushed by the Indians. RATCLIFFE was taken prisoner and tortured to death. Only ten men returned to the fort...empty-handed.

On Bermuda, when no help had arrived by November, the survivors began building two small boats, the *Deliverance* and the *Patience* to sail to Jamestown. When the *Sea Venture* colonists arrived from Bermuda, it meant new mouths to feed. The situation was so bad that some settlers left the fort to go to live with friendly Indians when the Indians lifted the siege on the fort to take advantage of "planting time." After GATES reviewed the situation, he decided to abandon the colony, but three ships of Lord De la WARR arrived to strengthen the colony.

Although the Jamestown colonists did not produce enough food to sustain themselves. It was said that the "woods rustled with game and the river flopped with fish." Some authorities believe that the "gentlemen" who made up a large part of the group would not do manual labor, like clearing the land and hoeing corn. Others claim that they wasted valuable time hunting gold and were "spurred to their frantic search" by greedy companies who "threatened to abandon the colonists if they did not strike it rich." However, still other historians state that Jamestown was founded during a period of extreme drought, "the worst seven-year dry-spell in 800 years." This major drought would have dried up fresh water supplies and devastated corn crops on which both the colonists and Indians depended, and would also explain the natives' hostility. Taken in this context, SMITH's comments about the natives being short of corn, and the corn being "bad," and praying to God for rain made sense. The drought that dried up the river would have contaminated the shellfish and other fish that remained in the river. The drought theory is based on a tree-ring analysis of local cypress trees that show severely stunted growth between 1600 and 1612.

Another authority blames the high mortality rate of the Jamestown colonists on arsenic poisoning. Symptoms described by the colonists, such as skin peeling off, hallucinations, and erratic behavior, were typical of arsenic poisoning. It is thought that one or more of the colonists might have been a secret Catholic agent acting for Spain to ensure that the Protestant English colony failed by poisoning the food supply. It was known that the colonists had arsenic and used it to poison the Indians in 1623. Archaeologists have excavated artifacts that show that there was indeed a Catholic presence at Jamestown, and samples from bones of early colonists reveal traces of heavy metals, including arsenic.

Then a war with the Indians began; it would continue for the next four years. The new colonists established a trading post at what is now Hampton and attempted to bring the Indians under control, but the Indians continued to be a constant threat. No one dared to venture far from the fort. Disregarding the critical situation in the colony, the London Company was making big plans, recruiting colonists for the Jamestown venture and fixing new boundaries for Virginia, from "west and northwest to the South Sea." By 1611, they sent over 640 colonists, among whom were many indentured servants. Gradually the new colonists established new settlements, and the area became settled. Look at the colony at www.virtualjamestown.org.

The Jamestown colony had an unlikely connection with Acadia. In those days, no borders had been established between English and French territories. The Virginia Company claimed land to the north that included the Grand Banks, while the French claimed land as far south as Delaware Bay. In 1613, the Virginia Company sent SAMUEL ARGYLL to "search out intruders on the North American Coast." His party found and destroyed a French settlement of Jesuits at Mount Desert Island (now Bar Harbor, Maine) and in 1614, the Company sent him back to destroy the

Acadian settlement at Port Royal, thereby preventing French encroachment on lands claimed by the English. In an attempt to "displace" the French from the territory claimed by the Virginia Company, those Acadians who were willing to work for the English for a year were offered safe passage to Jamestown; those who were not agreeable were returned to France. Few, if any, French settlers agreed to the terms.

We should take another look at history and rethink the first Thanksgiving Day celebrated by English colonists. Surely the Jamestown colonists gave thanks for their safe arrival in 1607, and those who survived the "Starving Time" of 1610 gave thanks for their deliverance. They also established the first representative government in America. Until 1616, they held the land in common, but afterwards the land was parceled to individual owners. Most people settled along the rivers, some even going many miles inland for a choice piece of property. Unfortunately, they did not concentrate their efforts on growing corn and other food crops, so they always lived on the verge of starvation. Instead, they planted a money-making crop, a cash crop guaranteed to "make them rich." Tobacco!

The person most responsible for the profitable tobacco industry was JOHN ROLFE, one of the *Sea Venture* shipwreck survivors. He would later marry POCOHANTAS, after she had converted to Christianity and was renamed REBECCA. ROLFE found a profitable way of growing tobacco and a way to blend it, combining plants that the natives grew and leaves grown from seed he had gathered in Bermuda. In 1614, he sent a barrel of the blended tobacco to London, where it was in great demand. It became fashionable in Europe to "drink" tobacco (a habit we call "smoking") and to use snuff. Consequently, there was a constant demand for good tobacco leaves, and great fortunes were made. However, some people were opposed to the use of tobacco, and JAMES I wrote a "Counterblast to Tobacco," protesting its use.

In 1619, JOHN ROLFE, POCAHONTAS, and their infant son, THOMAS, left Virginia for England. While in England, POCAHONTAS again met JOHN SMITH. She was presented at court and had her portrait painted in an elegant English costume. She became ill and died the following year. She was buried in England, and later her bones were dug up and sold to a rag-and-bones man. JOHN ROLFE returned to Jamestown, and married again. THOMAS remained in England in the care of his uncle, HENRY ROLFE, until 1641, when he returned to Virginia and was given permission to visit his Indian relatives. POCAHONTAS has many descendants.

Also in 1619, a Dutch ship sailed into Jamestown to add a new element to the population. On board were twenty Negroes who had been captured from a Spanish slave ship. The Dutch offered them to the settlers at a low price, which they paid in tobacco. These were the first black slaves in North America. These Africans, mostly from Angola, were farmers, tradesmen, and artisans, and were considered "servants" by the colonists; they would clear the land and grow more tobacco. It was not until the late 1660s that a Virginia law made slavery hereditary.

The population of Jamestown was never large, and its mortality rate was heavy. From 1619 to 1622, the Virginia Company sent 3,570 colonists to Jamestown, bringing the population to 4,279; however, 3,000 of them died. In December 1622, the *Abigail* brought a boatload of diseased passengers, but failed to bring food or supplies.

Trouble with hostile Indians was almost constant. In March 1622, in an attempt to rid the land of the whites, hostile Indians led by POCAHONTAS' brother, OPECHANCANOUGH, attacked settlers all along the James River, killing about 350 of them and severely wounding others. Warned ahead of time, the Jamestown settlers were prepared for the attack, and the Indians retreated in the face of organized defense. In May 1623, arsenic-laced drinks were served to the Indians at a peace conference; about 200 Powhatans died from the poison and about 50 more were slaughtered. In April 1644, the Indians massacred 500 settlers throughout Virginia and Maryland. Sickness and famine continually reduced the number of colonists, but new settlers came to take their places, and gradually the Virginia colony grew and prospered. In 1651, the first Indian Reservation was established near Richmond, Virginia; the remainder of POCAHONTAS' people were sent there.

The Jamestown colonists had a great influence on the eco-system of the whole country. They brought in English honeybees and inadvertently brought in night-crawler earthworms. The hogs, horses, cattle, chickens, dogs, and other animals they brought required fences to keep them in and to keep wild animals out. Turned loose, the domesticated animals ate the crops of colonists and Indians alike, but the fences created barriers unknown and unwelcome to the natives. The colonists also brought new diseases, which eventually decimated the native populations.

By 1699, the village fell into decay. Today the only reminder of this first English colony in North America is the tower of the old brick church, a few gravestones, and the artifacts excavated by archaeologists. History has categorized these colonists as unskilled adventurers with a streak of bad luck, but now new knowledge and archaeological evidence are proving otherwise. Undoubtedly, there were some "gentlemen" who thought they were too high born to toil, and other men who were lazy and incompetent, but most were hard-working Englishmen who did their best to survive under extremely adverse conditions. In 1994, the remains of their fort and other buildings of the original Jamestown were found buried in the mud of the James River. There were also more than half-a-million artifacts, which prove that the Virginia Company settlers were better equipped as previously thought. The items range from fish-hooks and weapons to equipment for woodworking and glass blowing. Bones of fish and assorted livestock were also found, along with various pieces of pottery, buttons, coins and pipes for smoking tobacco, and even a piece of Chinese pottery thought to have been in the governor's house, which was built in 1611. The artifacts tell us that the Jamestown population was industrious and was healthy enough to work. Archaeologists also found Indian arrowheads, pottery shards and other items that suggest that the colonists were trading with Indians. It is known that the colonists were instructed to build a friendly relationship with the Indians and to trade copper goods, beads and other items for Indian corn and other food items; but the friendly relations apparently did not last long. The *Antiques & Collecting Magazine* states that archaeologists have recently discovered a skull fragment that suggests surgeries and autopsies were performed at Jamestown, lending credence to historical documents that state that surgeons, doctors and apothecaries were among the earliest settlers of the colony.

Of the original 104 settlers, only one is known to have left descendants, but many Americans are descended from the later Jamestown colonists. For those that have an ancestor at Jamestown, consult, passenger lists, tax lists, census records, land records, etc. There are many printed

sources about this historical site. Some Websites for Jamestown are:
www.genealinks.com/states/va.htm and www.Jamestown.org and
www.americas400thanniversary.org

This year we celebrate the 400th anniversary of the Jamestown Colony. Queen ELIZABETH II of England made a trip to Jamestown to honor its founders. Although their colony may have not been as successful as the settlements in New England, Jamestown colonists planted the English flag on the land, and kept the Spanish and French from encroaching on lands to the North and South. They established American capitalism, had the first representative legislature and established the first Church of England. They also had the first slaves in the country. The Jamestown Colony laid the foundation for other English colonies, and established English law and customs in the land.

Sources: *Encyclopedia Britannica and Lake Charles American Press* (6/7/2000)
http:www.jamestowne.org/History4.htm
Antiques & Collecting Magazine, Vol. 109 #12 (Feb. 2005)
"Journey to Jamestown." *American Spirit.* DAR Magazine
"Jamestown." *Secrets of the Dead.* History Channel
"The Real Jamestown." *National Geographic Magazine* (May 2007)
Bernherd. *A Durable Fire.* NY: William Morrow & Co. (1990)
Elston. *The History of the U. S. of America* (1934)
Horne. *A Land As God Made It: Jamestown and the Birth of America.* NY: Perseus Books Group (2005)
Faragher. *A Great & Noble Scheme: The Expulsion of the Acadians.* NY: W. W. Norton & Co. (2005)
Sheler. "What Really Happened At Jamestown," *Smithsonian Magazine* (Jan. 2005)
Vorphal. "Jamestown: A Journey of Journal." *Family Chronicle.* (Oct. 2006)
Woodward. *New American History* (1936)

POWHATAN'S LOST CITY, Werowocomoco has recently been located by archaeologists on the York River. The Jamestown colonists had unknowingly located their settlement about a dozen miles from the center of the powerful Algonquin chief POWHATAN's confederacy. Peace between the Indians and the English did not last, and POWHATAN moved his capital westward and abandoned Werowocomoco. As we celebrate the founding of Jamestown, it is appropriate to acknowledge that the Native Americans had a nearby city that was twice as old.
Smithsonian Magazine (April 2007)

FASHIONS IN EARLY JAMESTOWN

In the early 1600s, all weaving and sewing were done by hand, for rich and poor alike. Materials for clothing were costly, and styles had changed very little from decade to decade. Only the very wealthy could afford to have an armoire full of fashionable clothing. In Paris and London, clothing in the latest fashion was created for the monarch, and was copied by wealthy aristocrats. Even the wives of middle class merchants aspired to have a cheaper version of the queen's new dress, but the clothing of yeomen and country folk were plain and long-wearing, often passed down for generations. Bequests of quite ordinary clothing are often seen in 17th century wills. The Jamestown colonists brought with them the clothing they had worn in England, however inappropriate it may have been to life in the New World. It was all they had!

Men of the higher social orders came ashore at Jamestown wearing clothing similar to that which was worn by English courtiers. Although there were ruffs left over from the Elizabethan Period, they were smaller, and fashion in the new Jacobean Period called for men to wear a high standing collar, baggy, padded short trousers laced to long, embroidered stockings of very bright colors. Long sleeved, fitted doublets covered the upper torso and laced shoes had roses to hide the ties. When the ladies came to the colony, they brought with them the velvets and hand-embroidered long, full skirts. Their bodices were long sleeved, laced up the back, often in a contrasting color to the skirts. The long skirts gathered dust and mud. The clothing of the men and women became sweaty and dirty, but could not be washed; they could be lightly sponged to remove dirt and food. Ships that brought supplies of food and other necessities rarely brought dress goods, so clothing became worn and patched. The finery that was so impressive in England soon became bedraggled and ragged. New clothing was a rarity and a great luxury in early Jamestown. The Jamestown colonists rarely bathed or washed their hair or clothing.

COLONIAL RESEARCH

The period between the time the first settlers came to Americana and the Revolutionary War, which established the United States as a sovereign nation, is called the Colonial Period. Many records exist from this early period. The colonies grew swiftly. The coastal lands were soon over-settled and new colonists and newly-formed families had to find land further inland. Frontier settlers were not too worried about creating records, but civilization soon caught up with them, and they left behind land records to prove their claims, tax lists, church records, inventories, wills, probate files, marriage records, births and baptisms. They were always suing each other over some grievance, so there are many court records. New England vital records were kept by town clerks, and many of them have been published or microfilmed. For example, Boston has death records from 1630 and marriage records from 1646.

Although there was no federal census until 1790, there were town and colonial censuses. Some of the earliest censuses have been published. The 1624 census of Virginia has been published in the two-volume *Adventures of Purse and Person, 1607-1624.* Census records exist for Delaware as early as 1665. Tax lists and other lists exist for North Carolina as early as the 1680s. In New York the colony took a census every ten years, beginning in 1690. Alabama has enumeration records for 1706.

Authorities say that you have 1,024 ninth great-grandparents back into the 1600s and that the population of the country in 1790 was just shy of 4 million people. Some, but probably not all, of your ancestors immigrated during the colonial period. Among the colonists of the colonial period there were over 500 surnames. During the Colonial period, people were geographically crowded and the population was relatively small. Cousins married cousins, neighbors married neighbors. Several cousins of the same generation may have been given the same name.

Internet sites that may help in colonial research include the following:

www.newenglandancestors.org	www.founderspatriots.org
www.17thc.us	www.firstfamilies.org
www.mayflowerfamilies.com	www.colonialancestors.com

FROM JAMESTOWN, VA TO DeQUINCY, LA

Contributed by LINDA SUE BROWN JONES, Member #1190

Genealogy can be boring if one only looks at the dates and names, but to those of us who treasure our ancestors, we are truly time travelers with a story to tell. My ancestor, WILLIAM HATCHER, was not one of the original Jamestown settlers, but he was one of the early settlers on the James River. He was born on 14 January 1613 in Lincolnshire, England, and was identified as a member of the "landed gentry." This classification meant that the family held land, but with the law of primogeniture, only the eldest son could inherit the land and estates. It is likely that WILLIAM was not the eldest son of the HATCHER family, and took advantage of the granting of lands to Cavaliers, the followers who had supported the re-establishment of the STUART dynasty to the English throne.

WILLIAM HATCHER immigrated to Virginia, where he received a grant of 200 acres of land in Henrico County in 1636. He also owned three plantations on the James River...Varina, Turkey Island, and Neck of Land. Later he patented 1,500 acres of land and was one of the leaders of Henrico County, where he became known as Colonel WILLIAM HATCHER. In 1639, by an Act of the Assembly, HATCHER was appointed "Viewer of Tobacco," a position of importance as tobacco was the prime medium of exchange. He was a member of the Virginia House of Burgess in 1644, 1645, 1646, 1649, 1652, 1658, and 1659. Because of his service in these duties in Jamestown, WILLIAM HATCHER was accepted into the Jamestown Society. At this time, there are 67 members of the Jamestown Society who have proved lineage to WILLIAM HATCHER.

Some of the Virginia records include HATCHER being fined by the Grand Jury for not attending church services. He was also fined for siding with NATHANIEL BACON in Bacon's Rebellion. (See *Kinfolks*, Vol. 30 #1, p. 9.) On 15 March 1676, HATCHER was brought before the Governor and Council for "uttering divers mutinous words tending to disquiet of this his Majesty's countrey [sic] and it being evidently made appear what was layd [sic] to his charge by divers oaths, and a jury being impaneled to access the damages, who being in their verdict that they award the said HATCHER to pay ten thousand pounds of Tobacco and caske, which verdict of the jury this honorable court doth conform; but in respect the said HATCHER is an aged man, the court doth order that the said HATCHER doth pay all expedition eight thousand pounds of drest [sic] pork unto his Majesties [sic] commander of his forces in Henrico County for the supply of the soldiers, which if he fayle [sic] to do, that he pay eight thousand pounds of tobacco and caske the next crop and pay costs." WILLIAM HATCHER was far ahead of his time in rebelling against the King of England. Many sources state that the wife of WILLIAM HATCHER was MARY WARD, whom he must have married in England. The couple had three sons: EDWARD, born in 1633; HENRY, born in 1640; and BENJAMIN, born in 1644. WILLIAM HATCHER died at the age of sixty-six in Virginia.

(Generation II) In 1667, WILLIAM HATCHER's youngest son, BENJAMIN, married ELIZABETH GREENHAUGH in Henrico County, Virginia. There are many references or primary proofs for the vast amount of land that BENJAMIN HATCHER acquired during his

lifetime. The children of BENJAMIN and ELIZABETH HATCHER were JEREMIAH, WILLIAM, BENJAMIN, HENRY, JOHN and ELIZABETH.

(Generation III) JERMIAH HATCHER married MARGARET GREENHAUGH, who was probably a cousin. JEREMIAH was mentioned in his father's will and was also mentioned in many deeds in Henrico County, Virginia. He evidently moved to Amelia County, where he had acquired 328 acres; then he went on to Lunenburg County on the Meherrin River, where he owned 1,617 Acres. When the counties changed, he and his wife were in Mecklenburg County, Virginia. JEREMIAH and MARGARET HATCHER had at least one son, BENJAMIN, who was born in 1740 in Virginia.

(Generation IV) BENJAMIN HATCHER left Virginia and immigrated to South Carolina as the land opened up for settlement. BENJAMIN married LUCY BETTIS, who was also born in Henrico County, Virginia. When BENJAMIN resided in Edgefield District, South Carolina, he entered the Revolutionary War in 1776 as a Lieutenant under Captain JOHN HAMMOND and Colonel LEROY HAMMOND, who were on the expedition against the Cherokee Indians. In 1777, he was promoted to Captain, and participated in the battles of Paris Mills on Briar Creek, Spirit Creek, Ogeechee, Georgia Stone, and Tree Run in South Carolina and in the siege of Augusta, Georgia, which was a British stronghold. BENJAMIN was killed in November of 1781, when he was ambushed by Tories near the Saluda River. He is buried in the Hatcher Family Cemetery, located near Trenton, Edgefield County, South Carolina. Children of BENJAMIN and LUCY were: MARY, BENJAMIN, JOHN and LUCY.

(Generation V) JOHN HATCHER, the son of BENJAMIN and LUCY HATCHER, was born in 1773 in Edgefield, South Carolina, and died after 25 November 1825 in Edgefield. He was married to CHRISTINA ATKINSON, who was born about 1798, also in Edgefield. His will, dated 1825, shows that he had acquired a large amount of property which he divided among his children: BENJAMIN, CHRISTINA, EDWARD, and MARY "POLLY."

(Generation VI) MARY "POLLY" HATCHER, daughter of JOHN and CHRISTINA HATCHER, was born in 1803 in Edgefield, South Carolina. She married WILLIAM MARTIN PHILLIPS, who was born in 1793 in Barnold County, South Carolina. WILLIAM and MARY (HATCHER) PHILLIPS left South Carolina and are located in the 1840 U. S. census at Winn, Louisiana. Their children were: WILLIAM MARTIN, Jr., JOHN H., CHARLES JETER, LUCY H., ARTHUR H., MARTHA W., LOUISA S., CHARLOTTE J., MARY W., JOSEPH C., THOMAS and FRANCES C.

(Generation VII) WILLIAM MARTIN PHILLIPS, Jr., the son of WILLIAM MARTIN PHILLIPS, Sr. and MARY "POLLY" HATCHER, was born 28 December 1821 in Barnwell, South Carolina. He married SUZETTE THOMPSON, the daughter of JOSEPH NICOLAS THOMPSON and MARIE JOSEPHE CHELETTE, on 17 October 1844 in Natchitoches, Louisiana. Their children were: JOHN, LUCY, MARY, ROBERT, EDWARD, ELIZABETH, JOSEPH, and MARTIN. These same names were often used in the PHILLIPS family.

(Generation VIII) ELIZABETH PHILLIPS, the daughter of WILLIAM MARTIN PHILLIPS and SUZETTE THOMPSON, was born in 1855 in Louisiana. She married JAMES ROBERT

BROWN, who was born in Edgerly, Louisiana. My grandfather, MARTIN BROWN, told me the story of his childhood. Evidently MARTIN's mother, ELIZABETH, died, and his father, JAMES BROWN, took all the children to their Aunt LUCY to rear. JAMES BROWN left and was never heard of again. According to the *Imperial Calcasieu Parish Records: Successions, 1840-1910* by Shirley V. Burwell, Probate #856 dated 8 April 1895 lists the following children for JAMES ROBERT BROWN and ELIZABETH PHILLIPS: MARTIN, DELLA, ROBERT, FREDERICK, and EDGAR.

(Generation IX) MARTIN BROWN, the son of JAMES ROBERT BROWN and ELIZABETH PHILLIPS, was my grandfather. He was born 16 June 1886 in Vinton, Louisiana. On 27 November 1911 at Starks, Louisiana, MARTIN BROWN married CARRIE VIOLA BEAN, who was born 25 April 1894 in Deweyville, Texas. They spent most of their lives in DeQuincy, Louisiana. Their children were: EDWARD JAMES, VARA, CECIL, and HAROLD.

(Generation X) EDWARD JAMES BROWN, my father, was born 15 September 1912 at Rosepine, Louisiana. He married OLLIE SUE WILSON, who was born 9 July 1910 in Rosepine. Children of the couple were EDWARD SHELBY BROWN and LINDA SUE BROWN (Generation XI). My family traveled from Jamestown to DeQuincy in eleven generations and over four hundred years.

JAMESTOWN TIMELINE

In the first two decades of the 17th century, many events that changed the history of the world occurred. Some of them included the following:

1600---Elizabeth I grants a charter to the British East India Company. Orchestras use harps.
1601---First East India Company voyage from Turkey to Sumatra. Jesuits admitted to Peking.
1602---Dutch East India Company is formed. Spanish traders admitted to eastern Japan.
1603---Queen Elizabeth succeeded by James IV of Scotland (James I of England). Heavy outbreak of plague in England. Champlain discovers the St. Lawrence River.
1604---French East India Company founded. Russians begin settlement of Siberia.
1605---Gunpowder Plot, plan to blow up the English Parliament, discovered. English claim Barbados. Santa Fe, New Mexico founded by Spanish. Shakespeare writes *Macbeth.*
1606---English laws passed against Roman Catholics. Australia sighted by Willem Jansz.
1607---Jamestown colony founded. "Flight of Earls" from Ireland to Spain.
1608---Champlain founds a French settlement at Quebec. Jesuits establish state of Paraguay.
1609---Independence of the Netherlands is ensured. Keppler publishes laws of planetary motion.
1610---Galileo observes stars with a telescope. Henry Hudson discovers Hudson Bay.
1611---King James version of Bible written. Ulster plantation of Protestants made in Ireland.
1612---Tobacco planted in Virginia. Dutch establish trading post at Manhattan.
1613---English destroy French settlement at Port Royal. Romanov Dynasty in Russia founded.
1614---Estates General in France summoned to curb the nobility.
1615---Tribes in northern China unite to form military organizations, later known as "Manchus."
1616---Dutch navigator rounds tip of Cape Horn. Tartars invade China. James I sells peerages.
1617---Pocahontas dies. Raleigh expedition to Guiana reaches Orinoco River.
1618---Thirty Years war begins. Founding of Dutch West Africa Company. Raleigh executed.
1619---First American Parliament meets at Jamestown; first slaves arrive there.
1620---Mayflower colonists found New Plymouth. Revolt of French nobles against Louis XIII.

THE WINDS OF WAR: 1943

"In Germany, the Nazis came for the Communists, and I didn't speak up because I was not Communist. Then they came for the Jews, and I didn't speak up because I was not a Jew. Then they came for the labor unionists and I did not speak up because I was not a labor unionist. Then they came for the Catholics, and I was a Protestant so I didn't speak up. Then they came for me. By that time there was no one to speak up for any one." Martin Niemoller

The winds of war were blowing in changes and Americans were more confident of victory. The Big Band sound of GLENN MILLER, TOMMY DORSEY, and HARRY JAMES brought us such songs as *In the Mood, Moonlight Serenade, Blues in the Night,* and *Brazil.* Crooners BING CROSBY and FRANK SINATRA sang *You'll Never Know* and *My Heart and I.* The song, *Lili Marlene,* was an international favorite, sung by Americans, French, English, Germans and others, regardless of political belief. Hollywood celebrities appeared at USO canteens to serve coffee and to dance with the servicemen, and hometown girls did the same in towns all over the country. Blonde-haired BETTY GRABLE became the most famous poster girl of all time; her shapely legs were her trademark.

In January 1943, Iraq declared war on the Axis Powers. President ROOSEVELT and England's Prime Minister CHURCHILL met for a conference in Casablanca, French Morocco, to work out plans for the unconditional defeat of the Axis powers. While the German armies in North Africa were retreating toward Tunis, HITLER poured troops into France to block a possible Allied attack. By 12 May 1943, Tunis fell, and over 240,000 Italian and German prisoners were captured or killed, but German General ROMMEL escaped into Europe, Victory in North Africa was an important turning point in the war. The Allies could now use North Africa as a staging base for the invasion of Italy.

There were also victories on the Eastern Front. The economic and industrial power of the United States, combined with the almost limitless manpower of the Soviet Union, resulted in defeat after defeat for the Germans. On 31 January, the German General PAULUS sent to conquer Stalingrad, surrendered. HITLER went into a fury! The crushing defeat of the Germans left only the remains of a once great army and a ruined city. The Russians captured about 90,000 German and Romanian prisoners. Most of the men never returned home; many of them were taken to labor camps where they were worked to death. The spring of 1943 marked the turning point of the war on the Eastern Front as German forces were withdrawn from the Moscow and Leningrad areas. A second Russian offensive began in August and resulted in Russian victory in the great battles for Kursk, Orel, and Kharkov. No longer were the Germans superior to the Russians on land---and they also faced the might of the American and British Air Forces operating from both Britain and Africa.

On 11 May 1943, CHURCHILL and his staff arrived in the U. S. on the *Queen Mary* for conferences regarding *Trident,* the plan for the Allies to knock Italy out of the war and bring Turkey to the side of the Allies. They discussed several routes into Italy. Using bases from Tunis, General EISENHOWER wanted to seize Sardinia, which he deemed a threat to both Italy and France. CHURCHILL wanted to go through Sicily and on to southern Italy, using air bases to secure the Balkan Peninsula. The decision was made to invade Italy through Sicily, with EISENHOWER in charge of the operation. "H Hour," the phrase used to signify the invasion of southern Europe, began on 10 July 1943 in "Operation Husky," with intense air attacks on both Sardinia and Sicily. These were followed by a sea attack and the invasion of Sicily. Bad

weather, rough seas and heavy swells made landing for the Allies difficult, but also surprised the Germans. The gliders of the British 1st Air Landing Brigade received heavy damage; more than one-third of the gliders were cast off from their towing aircrafts too early, and many men were drowned. Other gliders were scattered, and only twelve of them arrived at the important bridge they were to hold, and twelve hours later, only nineteen men survived. The sea-borne landings were more successful. Although the Germans fought stubbornly, by 17 August the last German soldier had left Sicily.

The invasion of mainland Italy began as soon as American and British soldiers conquered Sicily. On 8 September, Italy was granted an armistice, and the Italians were out of the war. On this day, complying with Allied instructions, the main body of the Italian fleet, unprotected by Allied or Italian planes, left Italy on their way to surrender at Malta. The defecting ships were prime targets for German planes based in France. There was much damage and loss of life before the remaining ships were met and escorted to Malta by British ships. Malta was recuperating from famine and siege, but supplies and reinforcements had been brought in to strengthen the island's defenses. Then the Italians deposed and captured MUSSOLINI, but he was rescued by the Germans and held until Germany surrendered; then he was executed.

However, the fall of MUSSOLINI did not signal an easy victory in Italy. Political chaos was rife in the country, with violent riots and strikes causing unrest and destruction. Nineteen divisions of the German army still occupied Italy, while the Allies had only about thirteen. Heavy fighting began on 9 September, as Allied forces hit the beaches of Salerno and Anzio. The Italian resistance movement was strong, and helped many allied soldiers and airmen to safety. Italian partisans began to fight the Germans, and Italy's new leader, BADOGILLO, ordered all Italian soldiers to "fight against the Germans to the last man." German troops, strongly reinforced from north Italy, were ordered to resist rather than to withdraw and began the entrenchment of Rome. When U. S. planes bombed Rome, the Pope issued a plea to avoid bombing the Eternal City. After the city of Naples fell on 1 October, the German's packed the priceless art treasures of Rome and shipped them to secret places in Germany. After bitter fighting, Italy fell, but the Germans held out in northern Italy until almost the end of the war.

Italy's surrender caught the Italian armies in the Balkans completely unaware. About 40,000 Italian troops lost their lives in the Balkans and the Aegean area after the Italian Armistice was signed on 8 September. Many soldiers found themselves in desperate straits, caught between partisan guerillas and their former allies, the Germans. Although some men managed to escape into Egypt, the 7,000-man Italian garrison at Corfu was almost annihilated by the Germans. Italian troops in Albania and Yugoslavia were captured by guerillas; many of their officers were killed and the ordinary soldiers were sent into labor camps. As the U. S. and England fought their way up the Italian Peninsula, the Soviet Army fought along the German Eastern Front.

At the end of February, Allied commandos raided an atomic research laboratory in Norway; this delayed Germany's research in making an Atomic Bomb. In June 1943, the Chiefs of Staff decided to investigate the rumors about Hitler's Secret Weapon. They found that HITLER planned to use rockets or unmanned aircraft to bomb London and other English cities into rubble. The attacks were scheduled to begin on 20 October. On 17 August RAF pilots were ordered to bomb the rocket site at Peenemunde, the site of the rocket factory. Precautions were made to

make the Germans think that this was just a bombing of Berlin. However, the pilots were warned that if this night-bombing failed, it would have to be repeated over and over again until the target was destroyed. The rocket factory was hit, but forty bombers were lost. The rocket launchings were delayed until June 1944, and the Germans relocated their rocket factories to underground sites in the Harz Mountains. Their experimental station was relocated in Poland at a place too far out of reach for British-based bombers, but watchful eyes from the Polish Underground Movement reported new developments in the rockets.

The Gestapo and SS troops were active, and Jews were still the targets of Nazi hate. In March 1943, Greek Jews were sent to Austerwitz, and in April, SS troops began a harsh campaign to rid the Polish Ghetto in Warsaw of the Jews. The Warsaw Ghetto, which had been set up in 1940 to concentrate the Jewish population of the city into one area, held about 400,000 Jews, who died on a regular basis from the diseases associated with overcrowding and starvation. However, they did not die quickly enough for the German plans, and were ordered to extermination camps. The Jews decided that if they were doomed to die, they would go down fighting, but they were no match for the might of the German Army. Over 27,000 of them were sent to camps, and the Ghetto was burned. On 2 September 1943, it was reported that German doctors were allegedly using human guinea pigs at some concentration camps, including Ravensbruck and Dauchau.

When the Americans entered the air war, they brought new planes and new ideas, including the concept of daylight precision bombing. The British Air Force began bombing Germany by night, while the American Air Force bombed it by day. On 31 July, RAF bombers conducted four bombing raids on Hamburg, Germany, and the city burned. More people were killed in the resulting firestorm than in the London Blitz. Allied planes bombed the secret rocket bases on the Baltic Coast. On 19 November, Berlin was bombed; the city would have been reduced to rubble like Hamburg, except for the bad weather that hampered the bombers' targets. The daylight bombing of Berlin changed the attitude of the Germans who had been told they were invincible. Then Allied bombers, armed with new secret bombs that skipped over the water targeted the dams and industries along the Rhur River and U-boat bases in France, creating great damage. Radar was developed; the Enigma code had been broken, and convoys were now well protected. All these measures made German submarines less effective in the Gulf and the Atlantic. The German wolf packs were withdrawn and were sent to less dangerous spots in the North Sea.

In October, Portugal agreed to lend land for air bases in the Azores Islands to the Allies, and German civilians were evacuated from the Azores. The French resistance movement was active. In November, CHARLES DeGAULLE became president of the Free French. In France hundreds of citizens were seized and persecuted because of their anti-German protests.

By the first of December, fifteen atomic scientists arrived in the U. S. from Britain to join the atomic research project at Los Alamos. In Operation Crossbow, on 5 December, the German rocket base in northern France was bombed. Then U. S. planes bombed the U-boat yard in Germany and the cities of Berlin, Bremen, Kiel, and Frankfort. By December the German Armies in south and central Russia had been pushed back more than 200 miles. They lay vulnerable to a winter campaign by the Russians, which, from experience, they knew would be devastating. The war was not going well for the Germans.

At the Tehran Conference on 1 December, Russia promised to aid in the war in the Pacific as soon as Germany was defeated. ROOSEVELT announced that General EISENHOWER had been made the Supreme Commander of the Allied Expeditionary Force in Europe. The decision had been made about an invasion of France. The continuing friendship and the combined power of the Big Three (the U. S., Great Britain, and Russia) would surely defeat the Axis powers.

British sea power was used mainly in the Atlantic and Mediterranean, while the U. S. bore the burden of war in the Pacific. On the other side of the world, the allies were turning from fighting a defensive war to engaging in an offensive one. Although the Battle of the Coral Sea in the summer of 1942 had defeated the Japanese in the Central Pacific, they still held Guadalcanal and many other islands. The fight for Guadalcanal resulted in bitter fighting and heavy casualties on both sides. After six months of fighting, on 4 February, Tokyo ordered the evacuation of Guadalcanal, and on 9 February it fell to the Allies. This victory marked the end of the Japanese offensive stage of the war. The American and British forces began the push toward the Japanese homeland in a strategy known as "island-hopping." The Japanese had heavily fortified their positions on all the islands, and fighting on the beaches and jungles was bloody. The Solomon and Gilbert Islands, New Georgia, New Britain, Bougainville, and Tarawa Atoll all became household names. Australian and American forces battled strong resistance on New Guinea, and by February the southern end of New Guinea was in Allied hands.

In war-weary Britain, with an acute manpower shortage, women between the ages of 18 and 45, except mothers caring for small children, were required to do war work. People lived in fear of a German rocket attack as courageous RAF pilots daily fought deadly dogfights in the air above them. At this time Britain also faced a decline in morals. The rate of Illegitimate births soared and other signs of "degeneration" appeared. To add to her troubles, Britain was plagued by strikes in its shipyards and in the coalmines of Scotland.

In the U. S., wartime industries were on round-the-clock shifts, producing planes, tanks, guns, ammunition, boats and other necessities. Women, girls, boys and elderly men took the place of men in many of the factories. The airplanes, destroyers and other vessels they built helped destroy the U-boat menace to allied freighters, tankers and transports, enabling more men and supplies to reach their targets. Women were recruited in the WAFS to ferry airplanes to England. As a direct result of the war, U. S. immigration quotas for Chinese were revised. China was an important ally, so the Chinese Exclusion Act of 1892 was repealed. By the end of 1943, the hope of victory was becoming more of a reality, but there were many more battles to fight before victory became a reality.

Sources: Several sources including; *World War II: Day By Day*. London, NY: Penguin Books (1998)
Chitwood, Owsley & Nixon. *The United States From Colony to World Power* (1954)
Churchill. *The Second World War*. NY: Golden Press, Inc. (1960)
Willmott, Cross & Messenger. *World War II*. London, NY: Penguin Books (2004)

U. S. Citizens Who Died in Foreign Countries.
http://www.archives.gov/genealogy/vital-records/american-deaths-overseas.html

BE NICE TO YOUR KIDS---They will choose your nursing home!

THE CONFEDERATE STATES MARINE CORPS

Most people are unaware that the Confederate States had a Marine Corps that supported the Confederate Navy in many of its operations. The Confederate States Marine Corps (CSMC) was created when the Provisional Confederate Congress authorized its formation on 16 March 1861. The CSMC was a small, select group similar to the U. S. Marine Corps (USMC), but its uniforms were similar to those of British Marines. Most of its officers had been in the USMC, and had resigned their commissions when the war began, thereby weakening that branch of the Federal military. In 1862, the CSMC established a base at Drewery's Bluff near the Confederate capitol at Richmond and named it Camp Beall in honor of their Commander, Colonel LLOYD JAMES BEALL. The CSMC fort kept the U. S. Navy from firing on Richmond.

The CSMC guarded naval stations at Charleston, Charlotte, Mobile, Richmond, Savannah and Wilmington. They manned naval shore batteries at Drewery's Bluff, Fort Fisher, Hilton Head and Pensacola. They served on warships, raiders and even privateers as gunners, guards and members of boarding parties. Confederate Marines took part in one of the first big naval battles of the war off Hampton Roads in March 1862, when the ironclad *Virginia* destroyed several Federal ships and later battled the *Monitor*.

The Confederate Congress had authorized 46 officers and 944 men for the CSMC, but the Corps was divided by rivalries, disagreements and recruiting difficulties, and never reached that strength. There was no money for enlistment bounties to entice new recruits, and, until 1864, enlisted men drew $3.00 less each month than those in the army. In October 1864, the CSMC contained only 539 officers and men. It was only late in the war when changes in the conscript law allowed the CSMC to use army conscripts to fill in their ranks.

Rebel Leathernecks were aboard the *CSS Sumter*, one of the most successful Confederate raiders in the war. RAPHAEL SEMMES of the CSS Navy took the raider to Gibraltar for much needed repairs then sailed on to take command of another ship, leaving behind a small contingent, including Confederate Marines, to take care of the ship. When the commanding naval officer was killed, Confederate Marine Sgt. GEORGE STEPHENSON took charge and became the only Marine, Confederate or Federal, to command a ship during the War Between the States.

Although the CSMC was small in size, it served the Confederacy well. When ROBERT E. LEE surrendered his army at Appomattox in April 1865, four CSMC officers and twenty-one enlisted Marines were among the group. Like other Confederate military services, the CSMC was disbanded when the Confederacy fell.

Records for veterans who served in the CSMC are often difficult, if not impossible, to find. Most of the books and papers pertaining to this branch of the service were burned at Richmond to prevent records falling into the hands of the enemy. Some CSMC military records and prisoner-of-war records, although incomplete, may be found in the National Archives and Records Administration (NARA), including some muster rolls, descriptive rolls, payrolls and clothing receipts. Several books by Ralph W. Donnelly, including *The Confederate States Marine Corps: The Rebel Leathernecks, Service Records of Confederate Enlisted Marines,* and *Biographical Sketches of the Commissioned Officers of the CSMC,* provide information on

marines. *The Official Records of the Union and Confederate Navies in the War of the Rebellion* (ORN) also has information on Confederate Marines. Pensions for Confederate Marines, like those for other Confederate veterans, were issued by the states from which they served or the state in which they lived after the war. Addresses for these State Archives are available at www.archives.gov/research/alic/reference/state-archives.html

The Civil War was the defining time for many northern and southern lives. Everything was marked with the phrases "Before the War" or "After the War" or before or after a certain battle. Haunted by their memories of war and the companions they had lost, old white-bearded veterans came together to relive their moments of sadness or glory at reunions. At some reunions, both North and South were present. One of the most unique reunions was held at Gettysburg, Pennsylvania in 1913, a half-century after the bitter battle that changed the tide of the war was fought. Animosities forgotten, about 53,000 old veterans exchanged handshakes.

Sources: http://www.civilwarhome.com/marines.htm http://suvcw.org/mollus/art023.htm
http://www.archives.gov/publications/prologue/2001/winter/confederate-marines-in-the-civil-war.html
****

CAPTAIN GREEN HALL, CONFEDERATE STATES NAVY/MARINE VETERAN

Captain GREEN HALL was one of the few veterans of the Confederate States Navy/Marines to reside in the Lake Charles area. He was born "on the Teche," in Terrebonne Parish, Louisiana, about 1834. He was the son of JOHN HALL, a native of Ireland, who had come to Louisiana when he was "comparatively a young man and followed the trade of blacksmith." JOHN HALL married in Louisiana, but the name of his wife is not known. When he was "but a boy," GREEN HALL's parents died, and he was reared and schooled in Hamilton, Louisiana.

When he was quite young, GREEN HALL started his career in steamboating, and was for some time captain of the steamboat *Elephant* on the Ohio and Mississippi Rivers. Before the War Between the States, HALL went to Texas and engaged in steamboating on the Trinity River. When the war began, he enlisted in the Confederate Marine Department in Texas and was made captain of a gunboat on the Calcasieu River. During his service in the war, he was in every river west of the Mississippi that empties into the Gulf of Mexico. Perrin states, "Some of his expeditions were very daring, but nearly always successful." HALL was at the Battle of Sabine Pass in 1863, and was in command of the *J. H. Bell* when the vessel was captured. One of his most successful feats was when he and his crew, unprotected by any other Confederate boats, ran the blockade of the Calcasieu River with a cargo of cotton while fifteen Federal gunboats guarded the river. GREEN HALL was on the list of Federal prisoners-of-war taken at Indianola on 6 April 1864. He was detained at New Orleans and was paroled there on 4 January 1865.

After the war HALL went to Matamoros, Mexico, for a short time, and then returned to Lake Charles, where he married Miss ERNESTINE NETTLEROAD. They were the parents of three children: LILY, EMMA and CHARLES H. HALL. ERNESTINE HALL was born in 1845 in Louisiana and died here in 1876. Then in 1878, HALL wed Miss SOPHIE WINTERHALER of New Orleans; she was a native of Copenhagen, Denmark. The couple became the parents of three children, one of whom died young; LUDIE WICKIE and MARY HALL, the other children of his second marriage, were still living in 1891.

In addition to being a steamboat captain, HALL was engaged in the lumber business for many years, and in 1875 opened the Lake Hotel in Lake Charles. Perrin states, "Though leaving a competency for his family, he was not considered wealthy." Captain GREEN HALL died in Lake Charles on 18 November 1890 at the age of fifty-six. He was buried in Graceland-Orange Grove Cemetery in Lake Charles. A United Confederate Veterans marker marks his grave. His tombstone says, "A Veteran of the CS Navy. He died as he lived, a pure and upright man."

Sources: Various newspaper articles; 1911 census Booth. La. *Confederate Soldiers & La. Confederate Commands*
Perrin. *Southwest Louisiana Biographical & Historical* (1891)
Rosteet & Miguez. *The Civil War Veterans of Old Imperial Calcasieu Parish, La.* (1994)

GRAND CHENIER OAKS PROVIDE HELP FOR THE CONFEDERACY

The beautiful groves of moss-draped live oaks that mark the cheniers of lower Cameron Parish were designated to play an important part in the history of the United States. In 1828, President JOHN QUINCY ADAMS, in what was believed to be the first conservation project in the United States, designated that the oak groves be placed in the Naval Live Oak Preserve in order to provide critical shipbuilding supplies for the U. S. Navy. The slow-growing and naturally curing live oak was preferred for laying the keels of wooden vessels. Wooden-hulled gunboats were used by the Confederate army to run guns and ammunition from Campeche, Mexico to the wharves of the "Bluff," or Grand Chenier, and were shipped out to be used by the South in their ill-fated War Between the States. Captain JAMES WELCH, who married MARTHA RUTHERFORD, daughter of the first settler on "Oak Grove" piloted one of these gunboats for the Confederate Army. *American Press* (10/18/2006, reprinted from 10/18/1981)

DID YOU KNOW that the old Arkansas Post, which played an important part in the development of the Louisiana Territory, became the Confederate Fort Hindman during the War Between the States? Located on the Arkansas River about 100 miles northwest of Vicksburg, the fort was manned by about 5,000 men. It was a threat to Union communication and invasion of the Mississippi River, so GRANT sent McCLERNAND with about 30,000 troops to take the fort. Finally, the outnumbered Confederates were forced to surrender, and after the victory at Fort Hindman, GRANT left his headquarters at Memphis and proceeded south to take charge of the army and capture the stronghold at Vicksburg. FARRAGUT had failed; SHERMAN had failed; and now it was GRANT's turn. And he succeeded!

CONFEDERATE REUNION. On account of the Confederate Veterans Reunion to be held at New Orleans in May, the railroads have agreed to make the exceptionally low rate of one cent a mile, which should enable every one to visit the historic city of New Orleans, and ample arrangements are being made by the city for the accommodations of all visitors. There is no other city like New Orleans; it has many attractions peculiarly to it that will materially aid in entertaining its guests in a most charming manner and it is expected that the event will long be pleasantly remembered by all who attend. Not only every Confederate Veteran, but all who wish to take an enjoyable trip should avail themselves of this opportunity to do so at a low rate of fare and moderate expenses. Source: *Legacies & Legends of Winn Parish, LA*, Vol. 9 #2 from *Southern Sentinel* (5/19/1903)

WEBSITES FOR CIVIL WAR MAPS
http://memory.loc.gov/ammem/collections/maps/hotchkiss
http://memory.loc.gov/ammem/dollections/civil_war_maps/

CONFEDERATE PENSIONS, CALCASIEU PARISH, 1904

Confederate pensions were not paid by the United States government, but were paid by the state in which the Confederate veteran lived, even though he may have served in a unit from a different state. Pensions were paid ***only*** to indigent veterans or their widows and/or surviving children. The times when pensions were enacted and the amount paid varied from state to state, but were nominal amounts, at best. In 1879, Georgia was the first state to enact a pension law. Louisiana did not grant pensions to veterans or their widows until 1898. Oklahoma was the last state to grant Confederate pensions in 1915. In 1898, a pension of $8.00 was paid to eligible veterans or their widows. The last Confederate widow, ALBERTA MARTIN, died on Memorial Day in 2004 at the age of 97. In 1927 the 21-year-old widow married 82-year-old WILLIAM JASPER MARTIN, who had been a Confederate private from Alabama. In 1996 ALBERTA MARTIN was awarded a Confederate widow's pension.

The Louisiana Confederate Pension Applications Index and copies of pensions, listed alphabetically by surname, can be found at the Southwest Louisiana Genealogical & Historical Library in Lake Charles. An index can also be found online at www.sec.state.la.us/archives/gen/cpa.index.htm You may write for Louisiana Confederate pensions to: Louisiana State Archives, 3851 Essen Lane, Baton Rouge, LA 70804 or online at http://ww.sec.state.la.us/archives//gen/cpa-alpha.htm

The people listed below actually received a pension. A microfilm at the Southwest Louisiana Historical and Genealogical Library, 411 Pujo Street in Lake Charles also has information on those who applied for pensions and were denied; sometimes these records will contain a death certificate. The following list was contributed by JEANNE FARQUE and was taken from the List of Pensions of the State of Louisiana from *The Advocate,* the official journal of the State of Louisiana. [EDITOR'S NOTE: for more information on Confederate pensions, see *KINFOLKS,* Vol. 19:3,98 and Vol. 31:1,85.]

NAME	UNIT OF SERVICE	RESIDENCE
AUGUSTIN, LODISKA	Co. K, 10th La. Inf.	Waelsh, La.
AUGUSTIN, SOULANGE	Co. K, 10th La. Inf.	Dead.
AUGUSTIN, PAUL	Co. B, 7th La. Cav.	Dead.
AGUS, PAUL	Co. I, La. Inf.	Dead.
BAGGETT, MILTON B.	Co. D, Miles Legion	Le Blanc, La.
BETHEAUD, EVELIN, Mrs.	Drew's Battalion	Lake Charles, La.
BRADFORD, A. M	Co. A, 10th Ala. Inf.	DeRidder, La.
BURNS, HENRY	Co. C, 7th La. Cav.	Lake Charles, La.
CARROLL, SAM W.	Co. L, 27th Miss. Inf.	Pawnee, La.
CASKEY, ELIZABETH	Co. F, 28th La. Inf.	Simmons, La.
COLLINS, CATHERINE	Co. A, 28th La. Inf.	Lake Charles, La.
DAUTREUILE, ARISTIDE	Co. C, 8th La. Inf.	Lake Charles, La.
DEGUE, LUCY	Co. K, 3rd La. Cav.	Oak Dale, La.
EASON, S. A.	Co. D, Miles Legion	DeRidder, La.
EASON, SUSAN	Co. A, 2nd Tex. Cav.	DeRidder, La.
ETHRIDGE, BENJAMIN	Co. A, 24th Miss. Inf.	Dead.

FONTENOT, THOMAS	Co. B, 7th La. Inf.	Welsh, La.
FOSSCETT, ISAAC	Co. B, 7th La. Inf.	Dead.
HENRY, AUGUSTUS	Co. A, 7th La. Cav.	Oak Dale, La.
HYATT, D. S.	Co. A, 26th La. Inf.	Mystic, La.
JANAISE, ALEXIS	Co. G, 1th La. Inf.	Phillips Bluff, La.
JOHNSON, GIDI	Co. G, 16th La. Inf.	Oak Dale, La.
JOHNSON, JOHN W.	Co. A, Milton's Fla. Lt. Art.	Lake Charles, La.
JOHNSTON, JOHN L.	Co. B, 26th La. Inf.	Kinder, La.
KIRKMAN, J. BENJ.	Co. K, 10th La. Inf.	Lake Charles, La.
LANDRY, EMILE	Co. K, 7th La. Cav.	Jennings, La.
LANGLEY, LUCY, Mrs.	Co. I, 26th La. Inf.	Serpent, La.
LANGLEY, LEON	Co. I, 28th La. Inf.	Kinder, la.
LeBLEN, MARTIN	Co. D, Miles Legion	Iowa, la.
LEE, DANIEL	Co. A, 2nd La. Inf.	Dead.
LEE, HARRISON	Co. B, 11th Bat., Inf.	Kipling, La.
LOFTON, THOMAS	Co. A, 22nd Miss. Inf.	Vinton, La.
LOUVIER, JOSEPH	Co. E, 26th La. Inf.	Dropped.
MARCANTELL, JOSEPH	Co. D, Miles Leg.	DeRidder, La.
MARLER, C. C.	Co. C, 27th La. Inf.	Oaklin Spring, La.
MILLER, LEFRAY	Co. B, 7th La. Cav.	Iowa, La.
MITCHELL, IRA B.	Co. I, 28th La. Inf.	Merryville, La.
McMAHON, JOEL D.	Co. H, 13th Tex. Cav.	Merryville, La.
NIXON, FRANCES L., Mrs.	Co. G, 3rd Miss. Inf.	Dead.
PELOQUIN, CAESAIR	Co. A, Griffith's Tex Bat., Cav.	Fenton, La.
PERKINS, EDWIN	Co. G, 2nd La. Cav.	Dropped.
PILLEY, W. B.	Co. F, 1st Ala., Tenn. & Miss. Inf.	Westlake, La.
REEVES, LOUISA, Mrs.	Co. B, 4th La. Cav.	Oberlin, La.
RENQUET, LOUIS T.	Co. C, 7th La. Cav.	Welsh, La.
SESSIONS, MARY, Mrs.	Co. F, 37th Ala. Inf.	Dead.
SMITH, JOHN A.	Co. A, Wall's Tex. Leg.	Westlake, La.
SMITH, ISAIAH H.	Co. D, 46th Miss. Inf.	Dead.
STANLEY, JOHN P.	Co. K, 3rd La. Inf.	Dead
STANLEY, SOPHIA	Co. K, 3rd La. Cav.	Oak Dale, La.
STOCKS, SALLIE, Mrs.	Boone's Battery	Lake Charles, La.
TEAL, W. C.	Co. A, Ragsdale's Bat.	Lake Charles, La.
WOOD, OLIVER	Co. A, 1st N.C. Bat., Inf.	----------
WRIGHT, MARY E.	Co. c, 2nd La. Bat., Heavy Art	Mamon, La.

CONFEDERATE PENSIONS, CAMERON PARISH, 1904

BENOIT, JOHN	Co. A, 28th La. Inf.	Grand Lake, La.
GILLETT, AUGUSTE	Co. C, Dailey's Bat., Tex. Cav.	Grand Chenere
WETHERILL, ROBERT	Co. F, 8th La. Bat., Heavy Art.	Grand Chenere

JEFFERSON DAVIS was the first living person and the first American president to appear on a postage stamp. His image was placed on the five-cent Confederate States postage stamp.

FERRIES OF OLD IMPERIAL CALCASIEU PARISH
ENGLISH BAYOU FERRIES

Continued from Vol. 31 #2

Researched and written by Anna Marie Hayes (Member #260) and Betty Rosteet (Member #78)

MELANCON'S FERRY

The **Melancon Ferry** was established on English Bayou before 1876. On 7 March 1876, approval was granted for a road to be laid out from Lake Charles to the Whiskechitto, by the following route: "from Lake Charles to **Melancon's Ferry** on English Bayou, thence to the old **LeBleu Ferry** on the Calcasieu, thence to BUSH's bridge on Marsh Bayou, thence to MYERS's crossing on Barnes' Creek, thence to the old DAVID bridge on Bunch's Creek, thence to the Whiskechitto at WILLIAM COLE's crossing." At the same time, RILEY MOORE was appointed overseer of the public road from "**Melancon's Ferry** on English Bayou to the old **LeBleu Ferry** on the Calcasieu." This ferry was mentioned in the Minutes of 15 December 1879, when JOSEPH CARR was made overseer from **Melancon's Ferry** to the north corporation line [of the town.]. On 22 March 1880, the petition of AUGUSTUS LYONS, WILLIAM ROWE and others, asking that the public road from **Melancon's Ferry** to the Lake Charles corporation line be laid out, was granted. The following were appointed commissioners to lay out the road: S. H. CLEMENT, DORSILIE HEBERT, W. E. WHATLEY, AUGUSTUS LYONS, ALLEN GILLEY, H. D. NIX and JOSEPH CARR. About this time, **Melancon's Ferry** became **JOSEPH CARR's Ferry.**

Source: Calcasieu Parish Police Jury Minutes

JOSEPH CARR'S (KARR'S) FERRY

The first mention of this ferry is found in the Police Jury Minutes of 3 September 1879, when they granted "the petition of JESSE LYLES et als [sic], asking for a public road from **JOE CARR'S Ferry** on English Bayou, leading north until it strikes the Whiskeychitto road; that a public road be laid off leaving the Whiskeychitto road at Little Marsh Bayou and running north until it intersects the old Sugar Town road at Clear Creek." At this time, they named the following road commissioners: DORSILIE HEBERT, HENRY GIEFFERS, RILEY MOORE, HENRY WILLIAMS, J. J. LYLES, JACOB S. COLE, and JAMES M. REEVES. On 15 December 1879, a charter for a public ferry across English Bayou was granted to JOSEPH CARR at his residence on English Bayou, for five years from 1 January 1880, "with exclusive privilege of a ferry on said bayou from the mouth of Bayou Ogea or Kayoxhe's [sic] Coulee to the mouth of said English Bayou." CARR was entitled to charge the following rates: Footman- 10¢ Horse & rider- 25¢ One- horse vehicle- 50¢ Four horse vehicle-75¢

On 26 April 1880, the motion to make a public road "from **Carr's Ferry** on English Bayou to intersect the Sugartown road at or near the crossing on Clear Creek" was unanimously adopted, and JOSEPH CARR was appointed overseer on the public road from **Carr's Ferry** on English Bayou to the town of Lake Charles for the term of two years. S. V. BURNETT was appointed road overseer for two years "on that section of road extending from **Carr's Ferry** on English Bayou to the middle of the bridge on Big Marsh Bayou, etc." JOSEPH CARR gave up the ferry on English Bayou and operated the old **Brashear Ferry** on the Calcasieu River. (See *Kinfolks*, Vol. 31 #1.)

Sources: Calcasieu Parish Police Jury Minutes

BAYOU SERPENT FERRIES

Bayou Serpent is located northeast of Lake Charles and was on the route of traffic going to and from farms and ranches. As early as 1841, there was record of a toll bridge across the bayou. Later, **Bacon's, Jesse's** and **Mrs. Hebert's Ferries** handled the traffic across the bayou.

ANTOINE MARKENTELE/MARCANTEL TOLL BRIDGE

The exact location of this old toll bridge is not known. In September 1841, the Police Jury of old Imperial Calcasieu Parish resolved to grant to ANTOINE MARKENTELE [sic, MARCANTEL] "the exclusive privilege of establishing a Bridge on the Bayou Serpent at his residence for the term of 10 years from the first of January 1842, allowing him the compensation or toll as follows: for man & Horse, 12 ½ cents; for each Lead Horse or footman, 6 ¼ cents; for each Gigg, cart, wagon, calash or carriage, 50 cents."

Source: Calcasieu Parish Police Jury Minutes

JOSEPH BACON'S FERRY

Like that of many other old ferries, the exact location of **Bacon's Ferry** is not known. According to the Police Jury Minutes of 2nd and 3rd March 1857, WILLIAM LANGLEY was appointed overseer of the road from Bayou Serpent to **JOSEPH BACON's Ferry** for the year 1857.

Source: Calcasieu Parish Police Jury Minutes

JESSE'S FERRY

The Police Jury Minutes of 9 January 1872 show that it was ordained that "the traveled road from **Janis' Ferry** on English Bayou to **Jesse's Ferry** on Bayou Serpent, thence passed the residence of F. [FRANCOIS] HEBERT and the Indian Village to Philip's Bluff on the Calcasieu River be declared a Public road---and that the following persons be appointed overseers on said road for the year 1872, viz: JOSEPH CARR, from **Jesse's Ferry** to the residence of FRANCOIS HEBERT; ACHILLE HEBERT, from FRANCOIS HEBERT's residence to the Indian Village; GEORGE WILCOX, from the Indian Village to Philips' Bluff."

On 12 February 1872, it was declared that **Jesse's Ferry** on Bayou Serpent be a "Public ferry, and that JESSE's family be required to keep the road in good order through the swamp on the south side of said ferry at the following rates of ferriage, viz: for laded ox, wagon, 75 cents; for empty wagon or cart, 50 cents; for horse cart or buggy, 25 cents; for man and horse, 10 cents." On 6 April 1875 PAUL HEBERT was appointed overseer "from the forks of the public road near **Janis' Ferry** via **Jesse's Ferry** on Bayou Serpent to the residence of FRANCOIS HEBERT."

Source: Calcasieu Parish Police Jury Minutes

MRS. LASTIE HEBERT'S FERRY

On 1 May 1883, the widowed Mrs. LASTIE HEBERT [LUCY PAUL AUGUSTINE] was granted a license as "Keeper of a Ferry." She paid $5.00 for the license, which was signed by W. W. RICHARD, Treasurer for Calcasieu Parish. On 20 February 1889, ANDREW BULLER was appointed overseer on the road from ALFRED HEBERT's to **Mrs. LASTIE HEBERT's Ferry** on Bayou Serpent.

LASTIE HEBERT was the nickname of JOSEPH SCHOLASTIQUE HEBERT, who kept a ferry on the Calcasieu River near the present town of Hecker. [See *Kinfolks*, Vol. 30 #1.] He was born either on 14 July 1817 or on 28 February 1820, and was the son of JOSEPH LASTIE HEBERT

and ISABELLE DUHON. On 17 November 1838, he married LUCY PAUL AUGUSTINE. According to Grand Coteau records, she was born 24 July 1821, and was the daughter of PAUL AUGUSTINE (AGOSTINO), a native of Bastia, Corsica, and his wife, CELESTE FELIX PELOQUIN. JOSEPH HEBERT and LUCY AUGUSTINE were the parents of several children, including LEONISE, DORSALIE, AMELIE, PAUL, ELIZABETH, COLIN, DORIS, FRANCOIS ("TA TA"), and ERISE HEBERT. JOSEPH "LASTIE" HEBERT was buried in the Hebert Cemetery. The date of his death is uncertain; the marker on his grave indicates that he died in 1868, but the federal census for 1870 shows that he was still living at the time. He was definitely deceased by 1880, when the census shows his widow LUCY and family. LUCY AUGUSTINE HEBERT died in 1903 at Hecker, Louisiana.

Sources: Calcasieu Parish Police Jury Minutes; 1850, 1860, 1870 Calcasieu Parish censuses; family records

J. P. FOREMAN'S FERRY

Police Jury minutes for 5 February 1905 state that "The Committee on roads and bridges, reported and recommended that the following bids for ferries be accepted:
JAMES JOHNSON for **Philips' Bluff Ferry** at $50.00 per annum.
J. P. FOREMAN for **Woods Bluff Ferry** at $25.00 per annum.
J. P. FOREMAN for **Moss Place Ferry** at $125.00 per annum.

Source: Calcasieu Parish Police Jury Minutes

(To Be Continued)

****

PEARLS played a part in our ancestors' lives and in the history of the world. When JULIUS CEASAR invaded Britain in 55 B.C., he wanted the island's mineral resources as much as he wanted the island's strategic military position. One of the greatest treasures in the British Isles was fresh-water river pearls, which were extremely valuable in that day. In ancient times, pearls could be found in rivers, but were rare and very expensive. Pearls from each river differed in color and quality. They were formed by fresh-water mussels, not oysters. Rosy-pink pearls came from the cold rivers of Scotland. Black pearls came from the rivers of Cumbria, and white pearls came from Ireland. CEASAR enacted a strict law that stated only he could wear the royal purple and only aristocrats could wear pearls. In the 16th century, Queen ELIZABETH's penchant for pearls set merchants and seafarers searching everywhere for them, as members of the nobility and wives of wealthy merchants sought to own their own string of pearls. In the early days of our own country, American mussel and oyster beds were discovered, and fresh-water pearls were found in the Mississippi River and other rivers. Today most natural pearls come from oysters in the South Seas. Men learned to artificially insert a grain of sand into oysters to create cultured pearls, which have the same properties as natural pearls. Japan has many pearl farms on which cultured pearls are cultivated. Many of their ancestors were pearl-fishermen, or were involved in the pearl trade, or in the making of pearl jewelry. Many of our female ancestors struggled to own a string of pearls, a set of pearl earrings or pearl buttons. By the 20th century, artificial pearls were made in various colors, and today almost everyone can afford a strand of pearls.

DID YOU KNOW that in the olden days, when a sailing ship was new, a new coin was put under the mast for good luck? Then they put a canvas drape around the mast so that the water wouldn't run below. This was called the "mast coat." Over time, the term was changed to "mascot," which signified anything that was lucky.

HURRICANE AUDREY IN SOUTHWEST LOUISIANA

Fifty years ago, in the dark hours on the morning of Thursday, the 27th of June 1957, a monster West Indian storm named Hurricane Audrey came out of the Gulf of Mexico, destroying most of the coastal regions of Cameron and Vermilion Parishes and sending about 600 people to their deaths. Until September 2005, when Hurricane Rita struck, Audrey had been the most destructive storm to hit the area; it was definitely the deadliest.

On Tuesday the 25th of June 1957, Navy reconnaissance planes flew into the center of the tropical depression. By the next day, the depression had become a hurricane named Audrey that was then packing winds up to 104 miles per hour. It was headed toward Galveston, Texas, but storm flags flew up and down the Texas and Louisiana coasts. On Wednesday, the U. S. Weather Bureau announced: "Gales will start tonight along the Louisiana coast. Tides are rising and will reach five to eight feet by Thursday." By Thursday, the tidal surge was splashing over the 17-foot seawall at Galveston, but the center of the storm was still about 200 miles offshore.

Then the Weather Bureau warned that the hurricane would strike the southwest Louisiana shore, but predicted that it would not make landfall until late afternoon on Thursday, the 27th of June. On Wednesday, the 26th of June, only an unusually cool ocean breeze marked the coming storm. Residents of the coastal areas used the time to take care of their livestock, to storm-proof their homes; they still had plenty of time to evacuate, if necessary, before the storm struck. Most people planned to remain at home; they had weathered many hurricanes, and there was no sign that this storm would be any different from the others. A few people left Wednesday, seeking shelter in nearby Lake Charles, but most planned to leave on Thursday morning, still well ahead of the storm. However, the storm rapidly increased in size and strength, as well as forward speed, and before daybreak all means of escape from the low-lying areas had been cut off.

Torrents of rain poured from lead-dark clouds and water began to cover yards and roads. Bolts of lightning punctuated the skies and showed the murky waters of the Gulf of Mexico inundating the land. Water was everywhere! The wind howled like a ferocious monster, beating the leaves from the trees and ripping shingles from roofs. People made last-ditch efforts to seek higher ground, or go to a neighbor's house that was built stronger, or to make their way to the courthouse before the storm worsened. However, cars and trucks became useless on the flooded roads, and all the time the water rose higher and higher. A string of vehicles lined up to cross the Cameron Ferry, but it was too late; the ferry could not operate in the strong winds and high waves. Some people retreated on foot through the water to meet their fate; others remained in their cars until the rising waters drowned them, and the tidal wave washed their cars away.

Other people, realizing they were trapped, made preparations to ride out the storm in their homes. They boarded up windows and doors to keep the wind and waves out; those with two-story homes took food, water and other essentials up to the second floor. Others went into attics and perched on the rafters, and some cut holes in their roofs as escape hatches. An estimated 100 to 152 people rode out the storm in the attic of the AUSTIN DAVIS home, an antebellum house built in 1844, which had weathered many storms. The ceilings were 16 feet high, but as the water climbed ever higher, to keep the house from floating away, Mr. DAVIS gave orders to

open all the windows and doors on the first floor to let the water flow through it. It is thought that the weight of the people helped anchor the old house and kept it from floating away.

Some folks were lucky; most were not. As the storm surge rose to a height of about fifteen feet, a tidal wave that was estimated to be from twenty to fifty feet high in places, slammed into the coast, presenting the Cameron coast with a direct hit. Winds rose to 145 miles per hour, some estimated the winds to be as strong as 200 miles per hour. To make matters even worse, the hurricane was accompanied by a multitude of tornados. Strong storm winds and tornados blew houses apart, and people struggled to cling to rafters, window frames and rooftops. Wave after wave came in from the Gulf, washing other houses off their foundations. People hung on to anything that floated...mattresses, roofs, lumber, doors, tree limbs, appliances, furniture. The wind-driven rain pelted the survivors; each drop was cold and hit with such force that it felt like needles hitting their skin. The blowing salt water from the Gulf stung eyes and almost blinded people and animals. Flying debris turned into deadly missiles. Ancient oak trees that lined the cheniers saved many lives, as desperate people climbed to branches above the rising water and held on for dear life. The branches blew in the wind, but most did not break.

The coastal marshes were alive with all sorts of animals...long-horned cattle, horses, raccoons, nutria, wildcats, rats, otters, alligators, snakes. Everything and everybody was looking for something on which to cling, and they all had to fight for it. Snakes were a particular menace. They were particularly aggressive; their homes had been flooded, and salt water almost blinded them. Many people were bitten by water moccasins and other snakes; some died from multiple snake bites.

About a hundred people made their way to the Cameron Court House, which was located on the highest spot around. As water inched its way up the walls, everyone crowded into the third story of the building. Other people found refuge at the South Cameron High School, the DAVIS house, the Methodist Church, and other houses. When the tidal wave hit, the buildings shuddered, but some held together. From the windows, people watched friends and neighbors floating by. It was the last glimpse they would see of many of them. The tidal wave went twenty-five miles inland, stranding large boats on land or in the marshes, and washing people, parts of their houses, and cattle far inland. Roads and bridges were washed away, and cars, with and without passengers, were swept into the swirling waters. Some people were washed into the marshes north of town or floated into Calcasieu Lake (Big Lake), finding themselves near the town of Hackberry about 20 miles away. Fishing boats were swept inland by the tidal wave and were stranded miles from shore. Offshore drilling rigs were smashed and carried inland.

The eye of the hurricane passed directly over Cameron, but the reprieve it brought from the wind and rain lasted only about fifteen minutes. It was enough time to move cramped legs or rearrange a position on a roof or in a tree before the storm winds began blowing from the north. Many of those who survived the first half of the hurricane would be lost in its backlash. Hurricane force winds continued to batter the coast, as bone-weary survivors fought to maintain their holds on trees and rooftops in the darkness, while battling snakes and other creatures hunting for a refuge. Others were swept out to sea as the tidal wave and storm surge retreated. The captain of the Cameron Ferry and his helper rode out the storm on the ferry that connected Cameron to Johnson Bayou and parts west. They kept the engine running to fight the tides and currents, and used the

anchor cable to moor the ferry to its landing when the ropes broke. As soon as the water receded and the winds died down, the Cameron Ferry made the trip to the west side of the Calcasieu River to bring people from the devastated towns of Holly Beach and Johnson Bayou to Cameron to be sent north to Lake Charles.

The people of southwest Louisiana witnessed the full brunt of Nature's fury. Hurricane Audrey slashed her way north to Sulphur and Lake Charles, bringing flooding rain, a storm surge, the remnants of the tidal wave, and winds of over 100 miles an hour. Storm winds blew down ancient oaks, ripped off roofs, created havoc with property, and shut off electrical power and telephone service in most parts of southwest Louisiana. Communication from Cameron was non-existent. The beach-front communities of Johnson Bayou, Holly Beach, Cameron, and Oak Grove were destroyed. Grand Chenier was devastated. Iowa, Welsh, Jennings, Crowley, Rayne and other nearby towns were hit hard. Hurricane winds were felt as far east as Mobile, Alabama.

As soon as the winds died down, people from all over the area rallied to rescue the survivors. Men with boats of all sorts and sizes went to Cameron and other coastal areas; they picked up survivors and brought them into the Port of Lake Charles. People with medical knowledge got ready for casualties. Clerical workers prepared to keep lists of survivors and victims. Food, water, medicine, blankets, and other supplies were gathered ---but no one even suspected the full extent of the tragedy. On the road from Lake Charles to Cameron, cars, trucks and other vehicles were stopped at the Gibbstown Pontoon Bridge, which had been destroyed by the tidal wave. Slowly, survivors were brought by boats across the Intracoastal Canal and were shuttled to aid stations, hospitals, and other destinations in Lake Charles. On the western side of the parish, rescue teams could only go as far south as the northern side of Hackberry Bridge. The same process was repeated here. Planes and helicopters rescued many survivors.

The survivors were hungry, thirsty, injured, insect-bitten, grief-stricken, destitute, and traumatized; most were in various states of shock. The strong winds and waves had ripped the clothing off some of them. Many of them had been bitten by snakes and had high fevers. Others had broken bones, head injuries, cuts from broken glass, severe bruises, or internal injuries. Many had lost family members; some had lost their entire families. They had all lost their homes, furniture, money, personal possessions---all that they owned and treasured. In addition to other problems, some survivors were badly sunburned, dehydrated, and sometimes delirious for lack of drinking water and exposure to the elements. Rescue efforts went on for weeks as the marshes were searched, but with each passing day, the chance of finding survivors grew less. Along the Gulf Coast 75,000 had fled before the storm; now there were the problems of shelter, food, medicine and water for the survivors.

Temporary morgues were set up in Cameron and Lake Charles, and the task of identifying bodies was a grim one. Rescue teams and hunters continued to find the bodies of storm victims for many months; these were usually unidentifiable Bodies were found deep in the marshes, in the forks of trees, in floating piles of debris, under collapsed rooftops. People searched for relatives and friends---dead or alive. During the storm, 156 caskets were washed out of the ground and floated through the marshes or into the lakes. The task of identifying and reburying these bodies was monumental.

Valuable herds were lost as thousands of cattle were drowned or swept away by the water. They vied with humans and other animals for places on anything that floated, and with their long horns, were formidable foes. Many cattle were trapped in the floating debris or by barbed wire fences. Their bodies were burned along with huge piles of rubbish and ancient trees. Hundreds of cattle that were washed deep into the marshes were saved from starvation by volunteers of the Cattle Rescue Program.

Although there was no way to measure the wind, it was estimated to be 145 mile-per-hour, pushing a 30 to 50 foot tidal wave. Hurricane Audrey killed an estimated 600 people and injured 3,800. It destroyed thousands of head of cattle and caused hundreds of millions of dollars in property damage; only a few buildings, badly damaged, remained after the onslaught of wind and water. However, its most devastating affect was the shock and grief it took on the lives of the people. Like a scene in a war zone, the peaceful lives of the residents in the sleepy little fishing village of Cameron were destroyed overnight. However, most of the survivors chose to return to their homesites to rebuild their lives, and for almost fifty years the tragedy of Hurricane Audrey was remembered, but not repeated.

Hurricane Audrey left an indelible mark on southwest Louisiana, but it caused other damage as it headed north up the Mississippi and Ohio Rivers and went across Lake Erie and into Canada. Hundreds of people lost their homes and all they possessed; thousands lost relatives or friends. In some cases, whole families were lost; we do not know their names. Unidentified bodies were buried in mass graves, but many people were never found. The nation was shocked when they learned the news of the devastation and deaths. How could this happen with modern communication and technology?

The tragedy of Hurricane Audrey should never have occurred. A one-hour trip from Lake Charles could have warned the sleeping residents of the danger, but no one expected such a vicious storm and high tidal wave---or that the hurricane would strike twelve hours before it was predicted to make landfall. Audrey was the first hurricane to be tracked by radar, and although the Weather Bureau had been advised that the strength and forward speed of the storm had increased, there was no way of informing the coastal cities of Cameron Parish. Radio and television stations had shut down for the night, and no one answered the one call made to the sheriff's office. In those days, not everyone had electricity, or a telephone or a television set so some people in the marshes did not even suspect that a severe storm was on its way. They thought June was too early for hurricanes; most of them appeared in August or September.

The people of Cameron Parish blamed the Weather Bureau, the radio and televisions stations for inadequate warning and not issuing an evacuation order on Wednesday. In the first case of its kind, over 100 people filed lawsuits against the Weather Bureau in Federal Court. The Bureau claimed that it warned of high tides and that it was not its responsibility under the current law to order evacuations. Strangely enough, the radio transcripts and recordings of the storm warnings "mysteriously" disappeared, so there was no tangible proof in the case. The judge ruled in favor of the Weather Bureau, but the tragedy of Hurricane Audrey caused changes to be made in official advisories and the way the media reported the advisories.

In September 2005, the deadly hurricane named Rita came out of the Gulf, following almost the same path as Hurricane Audrey. By this time, more people had built homes and camps in Cameron Parish, but the Weather Bureau had also progressed in technology. A mandatory evacuation was called for in several southwest Louisiana parishes and east Texas counties, including Cameron and Calcasieu Parishes. In the largest evacuation since the Civil War, the people of the Gulf Coast fled to higher ground. Cameron had 100% evacuation, and in Lake Charles and Sulphur about 95% of the residents left. As in Hurricane Audrey, strong winds, tornados, and a tidal wave accompanied Hurricane Rita and destroyed billions of dollars in property, but most of the livestock and all of the people had been evacuated, so loss of life was minimal this time. Once again, the people have begun to rebuild, but sooner or later another violent hurricane will again visit the shores of southwest Louisiana, just as they have done for centuries before man came to the area. With modern technology, the people will have advance warning and time to evacuate. Hopefully, loss of life will never be as heavy as the toll taken in Hurricane Audrey.

Many articles and several books have been written about the tragedies that occurred from Hurricane Audrey. *Hurricane Audrey* by Ross and Goodson lists names of all known hurricane victims, but many of the victims were unknown and uncounted. St. Patrick's Hospital made tapes of some of the survivors' stories, but many of the stories of heroism and tragedy remain untold. Hurricane Audrey still stands as the most deadly storm in the history of southwest Louisiana Recently the American public has been informed that the satellite that gives information on hurricanes is wearing out. Scientists state that it cannot be replaced until 2016. This lack of foresight (or money) may once again put thousands of people in the harm's way.

Sources: Lake Charles *American Press* (6/15/1994; 6/10/2005)
Menard. *Hurricanes of the Past: The Untold Story of Hurricane Audrey.* Acadiana Publishers (1999)
Post. *Hurricane Audrey: The Deadly Storm of 1957.* Gretna, La.: Pelican Publishing Co. (2007)
Ross & Goodson. *Hurricane Audrey.* Sulphur, La.: Wise Publishing (1996)

OLDEST HOUSE ON SOUTHWEST LOUISIANA GULF COAST. The old DOXEY house was built by WILLIAM M. DOXEY about 1840 on the highest point of land in Grand Chenier, about eleven feet above sea level. Tradition tells that when DOXEY and MILLEDGE McCALL came to the island, they found only one man here. He was BILL BEASLEY, a ship wreck victim who saved himself by clinging to a mahogany table from the wrecked schooner. He is said to have spent each night in the oak trees on the chenier to keep away from the wild beasts of the area. The mahogany table that served as BEASLEY's raft stood in the kitchen of the DOXEY house for over 100 years, but no one knows when or to where it disappeared. The house that served as living quarters twenty years before the Civil War was also occupied by a cigar factory. It was remodeled and enlarged in 1890 by carpenters from Abbeville, who used cypress throughout the house. In 1917, the second floor was expanded with four bedrooms and a hall, the staircase was revised, and two additional gables were added to the roof. It was also remodeled in 1948 by its owner, JOHN PAUL CRAIN. For generations, the old house was a refuge for those fleeing from high waters that often flooded the area. It withstood the ravages of Hurricane Audrey in 1957, but is no longer in existence. *Lake Charles American Press* (8/12/1972)

Blessed are they who can laugh at themselves, for they shall never cease to be amused.

BUTTONS AND OUR ANCESTORS

Buttons are one of the handiest inventions in the history of mankind. Before buttons were invented, primitive man used thorns and sharpened pieces of bone, sometimes combined with a series of loops or toggles, to hold clothing together. Then clasps and broaches, pins, laces, and finally hooks and eyes made their advent. By the 13th century buttons and buttonholes were used on clothing, but they were far from being the ordinary items they are today. Buttons were once indicative of wealth and status, and have had an influence on laws, trade, craftsmanship, and art, and have played a role in the lives of many of our ancestors.

Originally, buttons were not used as fasteners, but were used as decorative pieces. Bone and shell buttons, plain and carved, date back to prehistoric times. Buttons four thousand years old have been excavated from ancient tombs in Egypt, Greece, Mycenae, Persia and Troy. It is thought that these buttons may have been hung on chains or cords, as badges, seals or ornaments. These ancient ornaments were made of various materials, including stone, bone, wood, earthenware and even gold; some were carved or decorated, but all had holes to secure them. The most ancient buttons found in Europe are housed in the National Museum of Copenhagen and date from 1400-1200 B.C. Metal Etruscan buttons dating to 600 B.C. and rare bronze and enameled Viking buttons have also been found.

Until the Middle Ages, both men and women wore free-flowing, loose garments or robes, held in place by a series of loops and ties, by pins or toggle-type fasteners made of silver or gold. It is thought that returning Crusaders brought the concept of the buttonhole back with them, and the practice of using buttons to fasten clothing was begun. As weaving techniques were improved, softer and lighter fabrics could be woven, and using pins might punch holes in the more delicate materials. During the Renaissance period, when clothing became tighter and more fitted, buttons were used to decorate clothing, as well as to fasten it; sewn-on buttons prevented hand-made, expensive fasteners from getting lost. Women, however, were still laced into their clothing and used buttons strictly as decorations. By the 15th century, clear and glass buttons were being made and used. The word "button" evolved in the 13th century from the French word "bouton," which means "to push," and was used as both a verb and a noun as people pushed the new-fangled fasteners through the small holes.

Soon after buttons became popular fasteners, a button mania struck Western Europe. Wealthy men and women vied to see who could use the most buttons as decorations on their clothing. Clothing was almost covered with elaborate buttons made of various materials...and some of them actually fastened! Long rows of tiny buttons, like those on the backs of modern bridal gowns, made help necessary with dressing and undressing, and the services of maids and valets were required. A famous button story tells of King FRANCIS I of France who ordered 13,400 buttons from his jeweler. All the buttons were sewed on a black velvet suit that he wore to impress King HENRY VIII of England. It was about this time that rows of buttons were added to men's coat sleeves to prevent them from wiping their noses on the sleeves. Women's clothing was held together by a series of ties and laces, but buttons were used lavishly as trimmings and decorations.

Throughout the centuries, buttons had been made from every conceivable material, including bone, shells, tortoise shell, mother-of-pearl, coconut shells, horn, slate, stones, corncobs, coffee beans, nuts, acorns, wood and from precious jade, coral, jet, ivory, pearls, pewter, silver, gold, and coins. They have been made of lace, leather, tapestry, paper, glass, porcelain, plastic and even snakeskin. Granite buttons made in Scotland were once in common use, but are rare today. Buttons have been made from lava and carved like cameos. Buttons usually had four or five holes, but gradually this changed to two holes. They were made in sets, numbering from five to thirty-five, and were sold in satin-lined boxes. Larger sets were made for royalty. LOUIS XV of France had a "butonnier," a man-servant whose job it was to make sure the king's buttons were more splendid and elaborate than any others. Used by commoners and kings, buttons were decorative and functional. Naturally, commoners used buttons made from the least costly materials, while the most elaborate buttons, set with precious stones and enamels, were used by the wealthy.

Buttons had an influence on French and English laws. By the end of the 12th century, rosary-makers of Paris were making bone buttons, and by the mid-13th century, laws regarding button guilds were established. In 1359, French passementiers (embroiderers) were allowed to make seven types of buttons, all of which were embroidered by needle or crochet in silk, silver or gold. These embroidered buttons were often decorated with beads, sequins or pearls. By the 17th century, to protect the French silk industry, fabric buttons were required by law to be covered in silk. In England in 1685, a law enacted to protect the makers of metal buttons forbade the making of fabric buttons. Nevertheless, fabric buttons of linen, satin, silk and tapestry, finely embroidered and decorated, were still produced, especially in cottage industries that were the main employment of women and girls. Since the fabric buttons were fragile and easily stained, few have survived. Buttons at this time were about an inch in diameter.

The Industrial Revolution in the 18th century revolutionized button making and caused the Golden Age of Buttons. New materials and techniques became available and machines made buttons, like thousand of other items, affordable to all. Even the working classes were able to use buttons as clothing fasteners. Although the cost of buttons decreased, there were still infinite varieties of them and those destined for use of royalty and the wealthy became an art form. Famous ceramic makers, such as Wedgewood and Meissen, began making buttons. In their spare time between the frequent wars, German armourers, who ordinarily made guns, helmets and shields, converted their factories into peace-time items. The Royal Berlin Factory began making iron buttons, crosses, bracelets, broaches and shoe buckles, but by 1880 the French had stolen their moulds and had taken them to Paris. Iron buttons from this period are quite rare.

Buttons reflect the art and craftsmanship of a country and a time period. Artists and craftsmen intricately carved, engraved, etched, enameled, decoupaged, cloisonned, or painted buttons in a variety of themes. Architectural scenes, from cottages to castles, and from windmills to Chinese pagodas, were popular, along with miniature portraits and pastoral scenes. Some buttons were decorated with religious scenes, commemorative events, nursery themes, hunting scenes, historical events, birds, animals, plants, modes of transportation, etc. Portraits of national heroes, political figures, mythological characters, Biblical or royal figures were also popular. One historic event portrayed on buttons was the first French hot-air balloon, which rose from the earth in 1783. The French revolution of 1789 inspired buttons that bore popular revolutionary

slogans and scenes, such as the storming of the Bastille. Refugees escaping from the perils of the French Revolution began cottage industries of making lace and fabric-covered buttons.

Buttons with secret compartments were first used at this time, mainly by the aristocracy; some contained locks of hair or a miniature portrait of a loved one. "Secret" buttons containing a small compass were used in World War II to help downed flyers find their way. Ironically, these buttons were never discovered by the Germans. Coin buttons were always popular. Some were made from a real coin, and others were made from imitations of commemorative or antique coins. Livery buttons, made of pewter, silver or gold, were stamped with a heraldic design and worn by servants of the rich to designate the family they served.

In England, laws were enacted to prohibit die-makers, craftsmen who cut punches and dies for button-making, to emigrate, in case they might take industrial and manufacturing secrets with them and trade might suffer. But certain trade secrets could not be kept and were smuggled out to various button manufacturers. Before the American Revolution, the colonies were forced to import most of their buttons from England. Early colonial buttons, especially in Puritan times, were large and functional, and by 1706 there was a button factory in New England. After the war, button-makers in the new United States thrived. Pewterers and silversmiths, such as PAUL REVERE, made buttons and buckles for clothing, hats and shoes. Although the Chinese tried to keep their secrets of enameling and ceramics from the West, factories were established in the 1700s that produced porcelain buttons.

Button companies usually specialized in specific types of buttons. The Sevres factory in France, the Tournai factory in Belgium and the Meissen factory in Germany produced porcelain and became renowned for their porcelain buttons. In England, the Wedgewood factory was noted for its blue and white Jasperware buttons, while factories in Birmingham made metal buttons and the Minton factory made china buttons. In the United States, companies in Attleboro, Massachusetts, and Waterbury, Connecticut, soon became the centers of American button manufacturing, turning out thousands of metal buttons. There was a great demand for brass metal buttons for uniforms during the War of 1812, and the factories of Connecticut produced them. Some of these factories still produce military uniform buttons. In Scotland in the mid-1800s, a button-manufacturing firm under the patronage of Prince Albert of England made Breadalbane buttons of sycamore wood, fitted with a cloth shaft. Lists of famous button-makers are available in print. Famous British button designs, especially those in precious metals, were registered at the British Patent Office. Rubber buttons were made in America. Most of them were made by Goodyear. They were made in many shapes, but only in black or brown.

Buttons had an influence on trade. In 1834 Matthew Perry, an American Naval officer negotiated a trade treaty with Japan. Among the first items exported were thousands of Japanese buttons, among which were many exquisite porcelain buttons from the Satsumi area. When Victoria of England was crowned in 1837, thousands of sets of commemorative buttons were made and exported. When she became Empress of India, paisley buttons which originated in India, became fashionable. In 1881, at the death of Prince Albert, Queen Victoria went into a period of mourning, which lasted twenty-five years, and black became the predominant color in fashion. Thousands of black glass and metal buttons were produced, and many were exported.

Women's garments continued to be laced up or hooked together until about 1840-1850. Then dozens, and sometimes hundreds, of tiny buttons were used on bodices and sleeves. Ladies' shoes and gloves were also fastened with rows of tiny buttons. Some of these were elaborate, others utilitarian. Even underwear was fastened with ties, buttons or a combination of the two. To fasten this multitude of small buttons, button-hooks were needed. Button-hooks were metal hooks, with handles made of anything from horn to silver inlaid with mother-of pearl or precious stones. Usually ladies had maids to help them dress or undress; if not a husband or another family member came to the rescue. During the War Between the States, buttons were one of the items that were in short supply in the southern states; the button factories were in the North. Once again, southern women called on their ingenuity and invented substitutes, made of bone, wood, acorns, corncobs and large seeds or nuts.

Buttons acted as a unique type of burial insurance to many Scottish men. Military and civilian Highland dress was always decorated with beautiful buttons, usually diamond-shaped, silver or silver-plated, decorated with the thistle or the lion rampant of Scotland. They wore these buttons on their kilts for decorative purposes, as well as for their worth. The buttons would cover the cost of burial. A multitude of pearl buttons was used to decorate the black or red traditional costume of the London Cockneys. This costume was invented by street vendors in the late 1800s and was used in theatrical productions.

During the Victorian era a unique hobby and art form became popular with young, unmarried girls, who made "charm strings" or "button strings." They collected buttons, which they strung on a string, but each button was required to be different...a different color, a different shape, or made from different material. Many of the buttons were not new, and had been "recycled." Until the 19th century most of the buttons were worn by men whose clothing was usually more flamboyant than women's, so many of the most elaborate buttons the girls collected were actually from men's vests. Some were buttons from uniforms, including those from the Civil War. Buttons could not be bought by the collector, but they could be received as gifts or traded to another collector. The object of the "charm string" was for the girl to collect 999 buttons before any one else in her social circle did. However, if someone gave a girl her 1000th button, it was said that she would never marry. After marriage or when the string broke, the buttons were used, so few "charm strings" survived from that era.

People recycled everything and buttons were no exception. Families saved their old buttons, cutting them from worn out garments for reuse. Some were just too pretty to be thrown away, and the button box contained matched sets as well as stray or single buttons. Children's clothing often sported an array of mismatched buttons, but when one would come off, it would be replaced with a different button. By 1918, "modern" buttons made their appearance; they were made in celluloid, lucite and other types of plastic, but with assembly line production, buttons declined in style and quality. As more women went to work, and clothing became easier to wash and dry, elaborate and expensive buttons were relegated to expensive clothing. When metal became scarce in World War I and II, the production of metal buttons was curtailed, and people began to search grandma's button box.

Buttons have affected the lives of many generations. They have provided employment for ivory hunters, wood carvers, miners, potters, pewterers, silversmiths, jewelers, lace makers, die-

makers, embroiderers, artists, enamellers, salespersons and a variety of other people. Buttons undoubtedly made many of their lives simpler. About the middle of the 20th century there were about 290 button factories in the United States, but now most of them have closed, and buttons are once again imported from all over the world. Today buttons still play an important part in our clothing and a cottage industry has flourished using buttons, especially antique buttons, as centerpieces in jewelry. Grandmother's buttons have turned into treasured pieces.

Buttons and their history still remain fascinating, and button collecting is one of America's most popular hobbies. Old buttons are art objects and can be found in museums, antique shops and flea markets. If you are fortunate enough to have old buttons from your grandmother's button box, be sure to catalog them, telling to whom they belonged and approximately what period they were worn. Together with their stories, buttons are a legacy you can give to your family, and a way to remember the women who came before you.

Sources:
"Buttoning Up Over the Generations," *Colonial Homes*, Vol. #3 (June 1995)
Epstein. "Charm Strings: A biography in Buttons," *Victoria* (June 1993)
Epstein. *Buttons*. NY: Walker & Co. (1968)
Fink & Dietzler. *Buttons: The Collector's Guide* (1993)
Houbart. *Buttons: A Collector's Guide* (1977)
Whittemore. *The Book of Buttons* (1992)

BUTTONS: WOMEN'S ON THE RIGHT, MEN'S ON THE LEFT. According to *Bluegrass Roots* (Fall 2000), the reason that women's clothing buttons on the right side while men's garments button on the left side is due to the fact that when buttons were first made they were expensive and primarily used by the rich. Wealthy women were dressed by maids, so dressmakers put the buttons on the maid's right side for convenience, since most people are right handed and it is easier to push buttons from the right side through holes on the left. Buttons on women's clothing have remained that way ever since.

ZIPPERS were patented in 1893 by WHITCOMB JUDSON, as an alternative to long shoelaces on men's and women's boots. They were exhibited at the World's Fair in Chicago, where 20 "clean lockers" were sold to the Postal service to use to close mailbags. By 1913 they were streamlined by GIDEON SANBACH, and were used in World War I on clothing and other gear. B. F. GOODRICH called the closures "zippers" because of the noise they made as they closed. By the 1930s zippers were used exclusively in the garment industry. *History Magazine* (Feb/Mar 2001)

THE BUTTON ORDER was a vindictive military order forced on former Confederate military men after the War Between the States. It forbade the use of Confederate uniform buttons on any clothing. At that time, buttons were expensive and almost impossible to obtain, so this law caused humiliation and hardship for many southern families who had nothing left after the war. Once again women used their ingenuity; they covered the shiny Confederate buttons with scraps of cloth, usually black, to represent mourning for a loved one or for a lost way of life. In some prisoner-of-war camps, Yankee soldiers cut buttons from the garments of Confederates, especially as they were released from prison. Many a soldier had to use innovative means to keep his pants up or his jacket closed against the cold.

POLITICS AT HECKER, LA, 1920-1948

Contributed by I. L. "MIGGIE" HEBERT, Member # 1412

Elections for the offices of the Police Jurors and Parish Sheriff were of great interest to most of the people of Hecker, which was in Precinct 3 of Ward 8 of Calcasieu Parish, Louisiana; Iowa and Chloe were in Precinct 1 of the same ward. There were about 80 voters at Hecker, and a total of about 700 in the entire ward. From 1920 to 1948 the primary elections were held every four years, all falling in the even-numbered years, 1928-1930, etc. The first primary was held in January and the second in February. The general election was held in March.

Our mother, EMMA BULLER HEBERT, was very excited when, in August 1920, the 19th Amendment to the Constitution became law, and women were given the right to vote. Her first vote was probably in the presidential election of that year. At all other elections, she was picked to act as a Commissioner, an official at the polling place. The duties of a commissioner were to help the voters with their ballots and to count and record the ballots when the polls closed. When I became 21 years old, I served as deputy in one election. The duties of the deputy were to pick up the ballot box before the election and to return it to the Clerk of Court at Lake Charles when the votes had been counted. At Hecker this would have been about 11:00 P.M. Counting the votes at Hecker was done as it was done statewide, but the process left much to be desired in speed and efficiency. After the polls closed, the deputy opened the ballot box. Each commissioner had a long ledger-like sheet of paper on which the names of all candidates were listed. As the deputy called the name of a candidate by which the voter had marked an "X," they put a mark by that candidate's name. When a candidate received five votes, the first four marks were crossed with the fifth mark, making a tally. Many times the lighting, eyesight and limited education of the commissioners caused much difficulty in the counting, and some corrections had to be made. In large polling places, the counting would continue far into the next day.

The election of a Police Juror was of utmost importance to the poor people of the ward, since he was the nearest political authority who could help them. Many times the Police Juror helped get medical aid for the seriously ill or elderly who had no money, and helped with the burial of the poor. To the voters of the county wards, the next most important official was the Sheriff, who often could be of more help than the Police Juror. The sheriff usually had many part-time and full-time deputies, who were members of large local families. This was actually a form of political organization, and the Sheriff and deputies were often given credit for favors performed that were part of their duties.

Payment of a poll tax of $2.00 per year and registration at least thirty days before an election were necessary for one to be eligible to vote. In the months before the Democratic primaries, the Registrar of Voters usually made visits to all the outlying polling places. At that time, many of the candidates came out to introduce themselves and seek votes. Some voters depended on the candidates to pay their poll tax; this was usually done by the incumbent Police Juror who then expected that voter to support him. Funds to pay for transportation to the polling place and to pay for those who were reluctant to cast their ballot without receiving some compensation were usually paid by the Police Jury candidates. It was illegal to buy votes in the 1920s and 1930s, as it is today, but the practice was commonplace. After the vote was made, the agreed amount was paid to the voter. The amount ranged from $3.00 to $5.00.

In 1928 AL SMITH, the Democratic candidate for the presidency, was soundly defeated by the Republican nominee, HERBERT HOOVER. SMITH was Catholic and was an advocate of the repeal of the prohibition amendment. This was the first time since the War of Northern Aggression (Civil War) that the Democratic solid-South had voted Republican. HOOVER was not able to deliver his promise that, if he were elected, there would be a chicken in every pot and an automobile in every garage. Instead, in October 1929, the greatest stock market crash of all time occurred, thereby starting the most severe financial depression ever known in the U. S. HOOVER was defeated by the Democrat FRANKLIN ROOSEVELT in the 1932 elections.

Our grandpa, FRANCOIS "TaTa" HEBERT, had lived through the Reconstruction Period after the War Between the States, and had a deep hatred for the Republicans. He said, "Them damn Rad-I-Cals always bring hard times. Never vote for them, son." His views reflected the general view in Louisiana and most of the South. In fact, the Republicans had no party at the local level. One month after the Democratic primaries were held, the so-called general election was held. We called it the "Stamp the Rooster Election," since the rooster was the symbol of the Louisiana Democratic Party. A paper ballot depicting the Rooster was stamped with a pencil eraser that had been pressed on an ink pad. The stamp was the final vote for the democratic nominees elected in the primaries. There was a danger, especially in the local offices, of a write-in candidate (a "dark horse"), who might sneak in and overturn the winner of the primaries. "Dark Horses" were seldom successful, but were guarded against because the general elections did not generate a great deal of interest.

The Hecker polling place for the election of 1932 was in the abandoned HEBERT store building. We were to be paid $30.00 for the rent, and Mama was to receive $12.00 for her services as commissioner. It was a great disappointment to us when the parish, due to the economic distress of the depression, was not able to pay rent in cash at that time. Script was issued, even though there was doubt that it would ever be redeemed at face value. For both primaries, at full value, Mama would have received $84.00, but she was forced to discount it to get much needed funds.

HUEY P. LONG had been elected governor of Louisiana in 1928, and by the 1932 elections he had already been elected to the U. S. Senate, had disposed of his Lt. Governor and had placed the Speaker of the House, ALVIN O. KING of Lake Charles, in the Governor's office. By 1932, Senator LONG was the dominate political force in the state and fielded a full slate of candidates of his choice for all of the state offices. His candidates were all elected, making him a powerful political figure in Louisiana and the nation. He was a potential Democratic candidate for the presidency in the 1936 election, but he was assassinated in September 1935 in the Capitol Building in Baton Rouge; he had made many powerful enemies. There were mixed feelings about HUEY P. LONG. Many of the older and rural people of the state thought that there was no one like him, and years after his death were still displaying his picture in their homes. Our Grandmother HEBERT called him a "God-gifted Man." Others knew of the graft and corruption that accompanied his politics. In all fairness, LONG was instrumental in many improvements in the state. Before he came on the scene, Louisiana had very few bridges on its main rivers, very few miles of paved roads, and parents had to buy their children's school books. LONG's share-the–wealth scheme was more or less put in place with ROOSEVELT's social programs and

taxation of the wealthy. Both Republicans and conservative southern Democrats began to hate the ROOSEVELT administration...but they had a long wait to get him out.

In the fall of 1935, MITCH LeBLEU suggested that I become a candidate for Justice of the Peace for Ward 8. I won, having received 80 of the 87 votes cast at Hecker. I was just two months past my twenty-second birthday, the youngest elected official in Louisiana. I served as Justice of the Peace for four years, all the while earning the princely sum of $15.00 a month. During my four-year term I performed three weddings and issued several warrants and orders for collections.

The election of 1948 was the last time that any of our family voted in Hecker. The polling place was the residence of Mr. ED CATING, and it was the last time paper ballots were used. Voting machines replaced the old ballots in the election of 1952. Louisiana was one of the first states to use the new machines. There is no longer a polling place at Hecker and Ward 8 is joined in with another ward. The Police Jurors are paid a monthly salary, and purchasing is done by a central agency; the Jurors do not exercise the power that they did in previous years. In 1972, when a new Louisiana State Constitution was adopted, the primaries became open to both Democrat and Republican candidates, the winner of the run-off being elected regardless of party affiliation. This made the Republican Party much stronger in the state.

After the first and second Democratic primaries Broad Street, which was then Highway 90, was blocked off in front of the *Lake Charles American Press* office where large crowds of men assembled to watch the election returns as they were flashed on the building across the street. There was much whiskey-drinking, and those supporting the winning candidate were naturally more elated due to the liquor. Those supporting the loser were often looking for someone on whom to vent their frustration, so fist fights took place.

In the fall of 1931, HUEY LONG and the full slate of candidates he was supporting came to Lake Charles, and a big political rally was held at the courthouse. About 1,000 people attended. In January of 1932, the LONG candidates were elected by large majorities. Senator LONG became known as the "Kingfish," a name taken from the popular radio show, "Amos and Andy."

There were bitter feelings within families when some members took opposite sides in local elections. About the middle of October of 1932, several months after MART DUGAS had defeated his brother-in-law, MITCH LeBLEU, for the office of Police Juror, a relief work program sponsored by the Federal government was begun. The Police Jurors were the primary administrators for their respective wards. The appointed administrator for the parish was the manager of Gulf States Utilities Co., HOMER KIRKWOOD, a well-respected Lake Charles resident. The registration for the work program was done at the old Chamber of Commerce building on Broad Street in Lake Charles. Those who registered were told that, after certification of the need, a worker who qualified as the head of a family of five or more would get to work three days a week, for which he would receive $1.50 per day.

Although I qualified as head of a family, I was to receive only two days work; no one seemed to know why the third day had not been allowed. Grandpa FRANCOIS "TaTa" HEBERT went to see Mr. KIRKWOOD, and found that the extra day of work had been withheld at the insistence

of Mr. DUGAS, who said $3.00 was enough for our family. Needless to say, Grandpa was furious, and the third day of work for me was approved. DUGAS was in political trouble with the HEBERT family, and in the 1936 election he was defeated by his brother-in-law, MARK LeBLEU. Long gone are the days of the intense personal involvement in rural politics. The long paper ballots, ballot boxes and long tally sheets are no more. With their passing, a way of life changed forever.

BEFORE JAMESTOWN

Several attempts had been made to establish colonies in North America before the founding of Jamestown. In March 1602, BARTHOLOMEW GOSNOLD sailed with twenty settlers on the *Concord*, bound for Virginia---a term that in those days included all the land between Florida and Canada. Most of the settlers came from villages in Suffolk close to Otley Hall, the GOSNOLD family seat. GOSNOLD had friends and relatives in high places. His uncle had been secretary to the Earl of Essex, his voyage was funded by the Earl of Southampton (Shakespeare's patron), and his cousins were influential. The group settled at Martha's Vineyard, but it did not last. A shortage of food and the hostility of the Indians forced their return to England in thirty-fve days. They brought back a cargo of cedar, furs and sassafras, which was infused into a tea used for medicinal purposes, but Sir WALTER RALEIGH, who had acquired the monopoly on all goods imported from America, impounded the cargo.

BARTHOLOMEW GOSNOLD planned s second settlement to America, which resulted in the founding of Jamestown. By 1604, his cousin, Sir THOMAS SMYTHE, former Sheriff of London, was the head of the Muscovy Company and ambassador to Russia, where he made a fortune in the fur trade. He was London's richest merchant, and in 1606, became treasurer of the First Virginia Company which issued the charter for Jamestown.
Source: Hagger. *The Secret Founding of America.* London: Watkins Publishing Co. (2007).

DO YOU REMEMBER the honky-tonks that lined Broad Street and Highway 90 all the way to the Texas border? Some, such as Campbell's Oasis on the way to Sulphur, the Palms on downtown Ryan Street, and Frank and Bob's and the Green Frog on Broad, were supper clubs with dining, dancing and gambling. Others were real dives. Before and during World War II, people from Crowley, Opelousas and other out-lying towns would come to Lake Charles on Saturday. Many did their shopping, and then went to supper clubs or honky-tonks where they could dance and have drinks...and gamble. Soldiers from Fort Polk and airmen from the Lake Charles Air Base went to some of the nightspots, but many of the rougher joints were declared off-limits to servicemen. Lake Charles was a center of nightlife in the late 1930s and 1940s.

FIRST HACKBERRY HIGH SCHOOL GRADUATION. Commencement exercises for the first class to be graduated from the Hackberry High School were held Friday night. The program included a salutatory address by LEORA J. VINCENT; the valedictory address by ALBERT J. HANTZ; and addresses by ROY A. DUCOTE, principal of the school, and THOMAS W. McCALL, superintendent of schools for Cameron Parish. Diplomas were granted to four graduates, LEORA JULIA VINCENT, JOSEPH A. SANNER, ALBERT J. HANTZ and LESTER B. GRANGER. This is the first year that Hackberry has had a high school graduating class, the 11th grade having been added just last year. Source: *LCAP* (5/22/1932, reprinted 5/22/2007)

ITEMS OF INTEREST FROM THE WEEKLY AMERICAN (12/30/1896)

Information gathered by MICK HENDRIX (Member #1296)

New Orleans was the largest exporter of western corn for Europe. A committee representing the rice interest of Louisiana, Georgia and South Carolina will ask Congress to put a duty on imported rice in order for our domestic rice to compete in price with rice from the Orient. There is money to be made in planting orange trees, but people worried that there might be another severe cold spell like that of 1895 when the orange trees all froze. Satsumas were especially recommended to be planted here.

Business news included the information that MIKE SIEF has sold his store to Mr. MONSIEUR and that Mrs. PECORENI [sic] is moving her fruit and vegetable stand to a location across from the post office. CHARLES MUMMY has accepted a position with Mr. KIRKWOOD, the livery man. Miss EMMA SILING is clerking at CRAMER's Book Store for the holidays. A. A. LEWIS is the conductor on the dummy line while LOUIS WHITE takes a Christmas holiday. THOMAS LAMONT has just closed a contract to do dredging in Vermilion Parish. Mr. DOBBERTINE of the Crescent House has made improvements on the inside of the hotel on South Ryan Street. Messers. CAMPBELL and CRAWFORD are putting a new coat of paint on E. A. STUBBS' grocery store. H. H. HARGROVE of The *Times Picayune*'s editorial staff will attend the teachers' convention in Lake Charles.

Among those who visited Lake Charles were: JOHN MARSHALL of Crowley, Rev. HONBERGER of Roanoke, E. F. RAWSON of Jennings, J. S. KUNS, D. HEBERT of Lake Arthur, Mr. and Mrs. R. B. ALCOCK of Oberlin, WILLIAM CARY of Oberlin, Prof. E. K. BROWN, W. H. SLACK, Esq. from Chicago, WILLIE CALHOUN of Forest Hill, and Prof. JOHN EVANS of Glenmora. Miss DAISY BAKER visited Miss IDA CHITWOOD, and Miss RENA ROSE of Beaumont visited Miss LUCIE GOODLET. Miss DELL WAKEFIELD of Cameron was the guest of Mr. and Mrs. D. M. FOSTER. Miss SADIE WOODS of Orange visited Miss DAISY BROWN. Prof. J. E. HENDRICKS returned from Jennings.

Those who were home for the holidays included: FRED WILCOX, W. B. MAYO from Shreveport, and J. D. CLINE, editor of the *Orange Leader*. Mr. and Mrs. W. E. LEE spent Christmas in Jennings. JOSEPH MOORE, Jr. spent Christmas with his parents in Oberlin. D. W. GRAHAM and family spent Christmas with H. M. CHITWOOD. Rev. HARRIS and daughter ate turkey with E. SCOTT's family. Mr. and Mrs. A. J. RANDALL and Mr. and Mrs. C. J. CAFFALL spent Christmas with Mr. and Mrs. H. W. LANZ. Miss LENA HARRIS, who has been teaching school near Lake Arthur, is spending Christmas with her father and sisters.

J. O. WILLIAMSON and family arrived from Missouri to make Lake Charles their future home. CHARLES KLEINSCHODT of Dixon, Illinois arrived with his household goods and stock, and will make Lake Charles his future home. Returning to the North was Mrs. F. D. BLOOD. Mr. and Mrs. ANDREW SHIVELY will leave for six months in California. Mrs. E. R. FERGUSON and baby left for Phoenix, Arizona to visit her parents.

HENRY MUMMY has moved into a house near KIRKWOOD's stable. D. W. WHITE is erecting a new barn on his property on Clarence Street. WILLIAM LOREE is adding on to his

barn at his home on Pujo Street. Contractor R. J. HUGHES will build a fine residence for JOSEPH SHUTTEN of New Orleans. Mr. LEWIS recently purchased the HARRIS property on Common Street.

Gen. T. T. TAYLOR was elected superintendent of the Hodges Street Methodist Episcopal Sunday School. The annual teachers' convention was held in the city and new officers were elected. Mrs. MOSS' horse ran away on Ryan Street; no one was hurt. I. G. STANSBURY has ripe strawberries, a treat at this time of year. M. H. BAKER, who lives three miles south of Lake Charles, has nice sweet potatoes. Miss DAISY READ is dangerously sick. Mr. CLINE, editor of *The American* has had the grip for a few days.

SOUTH SIDE NEWS. A party was held at the SUDDUTH residence. Miss CONNIE FITZENREITER and JIM McCAIN visited Lockport. T. C. McCAIN spent Christmas in Amite City, his former home. GEORGE GOODRICH spent the holidays with his family. C. DEVALL of Grand Lake came to town. Mrs. L. C. DEES and Mrs. D. M. FOSTER distributed goods to the poor. (signed) ONE OF 'EM

NEWS FROM ALL OVER THE PARISH

EDGERLY. Those who participated in the Christmas program included; Prof. A. J. JONES, L. KRUTTSCHER, Miss ALICE VAN BROOK, the Misses HARTNERS, Miss FOSTER, Miss MAGGIE VAN BROOK, REED NEWTON, Miss NANCY FOSTER, AZELINE FOSTER, Miss OCTA FOSTER, ALBERT SPUTLOCK, MILTON J. VAN BROOK, the three Misses FAUCHERS, Mrs. E. J. FAIRCHILD, and Messrs. E. J. FAIRCHILD, J. D. ILES, and C. HUGHES. Misses OLLA and ALICE VAN BROOK left for Lake Charles for the teachers' convention. Mrs. J. H. ARNOLD went to Lake Charles. (signed) J.

FENTON. Mr. S. J. FENTON spent a few days in Lake Charles last week. B. F. CARR was here, buying fat cattle for the New Orleans market. LEW PERVIANCE drove to Lake Charles on business. H. F. DAY traded his oxen off for a team of horses. J. J. MILLS has been quite sick, but is better. (signed) PICK UP

GRAND LAKE. Rev. MILTON JOHNSON of Lake Arthur preached. The morning service was held outdoors at J. W. McKEAN's and the evening service was held at A. O. KINGSBURY's. CHARLEY SHAW came up from Lacasine to visit his brother, HERBERT. ETHAN COLE and family from Lake Charles will spend a week here, visiting and hunting. Mr. and Mrs. HOBART JOHNSON arrived on the steamer *Ontario* on Christmas day from Rockford, Illinois; they will spend a month or two with Mrs. JOHNSON's brother, F. C. JOHNSON. The wedding of IRVING SLAWSON and Miss MATTIE A. STANLEY will be performed at the church by Rev. WILKERSON on 26 December. A son was born to Mr. and Mrs. CALVIN DUVALL on 20 December 1896. (signed) SCRIBE

MIERSBURG. The people of Miersburg were made sad a few days ago by the death of Mrs. MARGARET MIERS, wife of DAVID MIERS. She was suffering with that most dreaded of all diseases, consumption. She leaves a husband, one little baby boy, six step-children, and a host of relatives and friends. H. M. BAILY and Miss LILLIE E. SIMMONS, and IRA B. COOLEY and Miss MARY E. SIMMONS were married 17 December 1896, with JOSEPH F. MIERS

officiating. HENRY CARTER of Merryville came to take his daughter, Miss MOLLIE, home for the holidays. She was accompanied by Miss ADDIE MIERS, the daughter of ELIAS MIERS. BERRY PLUMMER and J. D. EASON are making [railroad] ties for ELIAS MIERS. W. H. SUMMERS, N. B. ALSTON, and ASA HICKMAN returned from a business trip to Alexandria. JNO. F. MIERS sold off the last of his cotton to W. E. FLETCHER. Visitors to the town included Mr. and Mrs. J. A. MIERS and DAVID SHIRLEY and wife. ROAN SMITH was in town looking for a hauling job for his team. (signed) UNCLE FULLER

OBERLIN. The Methodist Church is nearing completion; the Rev. BURGER is giving the church his personal attention. The U. S. mail contractor on the route from Oberlin to Sugartown is having trouble in obtaining route riders. The Oberlin corn mill is about ready to start business. The saloon men in Oberlin say they will have to suspend business unless times improve quickly. The stave factory has been turning out staves by the carload. Daddy GUILLET is recovering. Why not have a huge Cuban Club organized in Lake Charles with an auxiliary in every Post Office in the parish? Almost every home in the Parish could spare many things that are badly needed by the Cuban patriots. (signed) XIOUS

PRIEN LAKE. Rev. HARP and daughter will come every other Sunday to assist in the Sunday school work; Rev. CORREL will fill the other Sundays. Mr. SHAEFFER and Mrs. JACOBUS visited Mrs. CARY. A small display of fireworks was seen here and there. Miss MOORE and Mrs. CARY visited Mrs. NIXON. TOM BAKER and family spent Christmas with his father, M. H. BAKER, manager of the poor farm, who provided a merry Christmas for the inmates. HENRY JIROU hauled hay to town. Mr. BUCK, the brick and tile man, hauled a load of rice home. Miss ANNA BURLESON is visiting. Miss LORENA KEARSE is visiting at J. V. DUHON's for the holidays. (signed) AGRICOLA

RAYMOND. Mr. and Mrs. TAYLOR of Jennings spent Christmas with their children. There was a gathering at F. A. PAIGE's, G. N. BROWN's, and L. COTTON's. Superintendent of Schools, JOHN McNEESE, held a meeting at the Glenkey schoolhouse, and C. F. TAYLOR and A. M. GAUTHIER were chosen delegates to go to the Police Jury to ask for more school money. Rev. ROSS spent Christmas in Crowley. G. M. GOSSETT assisted the commissioners to lay out a road from Fenton east to the Nezqique. (signed) UNO

DO YOU REMEMBER the big machines that took fluoroscopes or pictures of your feet? Parents, anxious to see that shoes fit their children properly, went to stores that had the X-Ray devices that were in common use to promote shoe sales. About 10,000 of these devices were in use throughout the country. One of the manufacturers was Dr. Scholl's. However, there were unknown radiation hazards in connection with the use of the machines, and, later it was learned that many shoe salesmen were exposed to extremely high doses of radiation. Many machines, out of adjustment from age or having been moved about, leaked radiation into the nearby area, exposing unsuspecting customers to radiation. By 1970, the danger had been recognized, and the machines began to be banned, but it was too late. Many people died painful deaths from exposure to radiation from these engineering marvels that were supposed to be beneficial, but were actually deadly. The Fair Store on Ryan Street in downtown Lake Charles had one of these devices. Little did parents suspect they were exposing their children to the hazards of radiation to get well-fitting shoes.

CITY DIRECTORIES

These surveys give a record of every business place and house in a town. They give the name of the owners of the business and the street address for the business. For residences, names of the inhabitants and the address for the house are given, along with the occupation of the male head-of-household, and sometimes for all the working people in the household. You can see how long a family lived in a particular house and how long they stayed in the town. If you do not find the male in the city directory for the next period of time, but find his family there, you may assume that he died. This gives you a time period to check for obituaries, cemetery records, etc. If you do not find the family listed in the next city directory, you may assume they moved on. By checking these city directories and finding the part of town in which a family lived, you will find clues to their economic lifestyle.

CITY DIRECTORY
LAKE CHARLES, LOUISIANA
1911-1912

Continued from Vol. 31 No. 2

OFFICIAL STREET DIRECTORY

St. John's Street (Goosport)

1217	SANDERS, ROBT. (c)	1437	COURTNEY, C.
1219	HALL, JOSEPH (c)	1438	LYONS, DAN
1221	SPELL, J. O.	1511	HUNTER, GEO M. (c)
1326	MATTISON, E. E.		PIPKIN, H. (c)
1430	JACOB, ALFRED	1621	JOHNSON, JOHN (c)
1431	BASS, LEO	1622	BLAKE, NATHAN (c)
		1629	HICKS, LUCY (c)

Sixth Street

635	WILCOX, FRED W.	818	THOMAS, J. W. (c)
647	GREINER, PAUL	820	VINEAGE, JOE. (c)
702	JENKINS, E. S.	826	LEWIS, FANNY, Mrs. (c)
704	GORHAM, W. A.	904	
801	COLEMAN, R. L.	906	JOHNSON, VIOLA, Mrs. (c)
810	LUMPKIN, JOHN (c)	908	ANDERSON, GEO. (c)
		932	

St. Andrew Street

117	CROCKETT, W. (c)	303	DAVIS, J. L. (c)
223	WATERS, ALFRED (c)	315	CHARLES, JOE. (c)
229		317	RILEY, BEN (c)
301	MATTHEWS, WALKER (c)	323	NOLDEA, ED. (c)
		412	Lake Charles Rice Milling Co.

St. Dizier Alley

403 ST. DIZIER, V. C.
405 WELDON, HARVEY
408 MILLARD, EMMA

St. Joseph Street

103 GUILLOTTE, HOMER
107 MAGEE, C. T.
113 KURTZ, W. M.
115 GENTILE, OSCAR
118 MARCUS, PAUL
118 MARCUS. WM.
123 LANDRY, PAUL
126 BURNS, C. B.
202
206 LEWIS, JAMES (c)
209 HAMMONS, E. P.
212 ANLEAN, SAM (c)

South Street

1609 DOFFERTINE, A. F.
1619 HAYES, ARTHUR
1623 O'BRYAN, J. W.
1627 CLOONEY, THOMAS
1631 ALLEN, G. W.
1632 RYBISKI, M. A.
1716 Vacant
1719 BOUCHARD, S. J.
1720 Vacant
1724 PAREE, MARY (c)
1726 Vacant
1728 GRANGER, LOUISE (c)
1737 SENAC, JOHN
1740 ONSEN, ANDREW
1750 DEMPSEY, JACK
1751 FOGMAN, JOHN
1804
1805 HERPIN, GASTON
1809 Vacant
1827 HOWELL, R. L., Mrs.
1831 MILLER, WM.
1903 DALY, MURIEL

Stella Street

1313 ROTHKAM, L. B.
1318 BASQUEZ, J. G.
1319 WILLIAMS, C. F.

Shattuck Street

127 EVANS, JAMES (c)
133 GORDON, A. (c)
209 WEST, R.
210 JOHNSON, WM. (c)
215 MICKENS, HENRY (c)
251 JOHNSON, LOUIS (c)
252 BREAUX, E., Mrs.
253 MARSHALL, EDDIE (c)
255 GORDON, BEN (c)
257 BELIN, ARTHUR (c)
Cor. Gallagher, HUSSEY, JOE (c)
440 SHEPHARD, JAMES (c)
700 RAY, CLARENCE
710 TEXADA, WESH.
718 ALEXANDER, A. J.
724 JUDICE, OLYMPE, Mrs.
730 COLLINS, G. H.
804 BABIN, WILSON
808 TROUARD, OCTAVE
816 GUIDRY, A.
822 SUMRELL, RAY
826 MOUHAT, JULES
Cor. Moeling, EDDLEMAN, W. H.
836 RICHARD, ARTHUR
935 DONALD, W. L.
936 SCHRAMM, GEO.
940 MILLER, L. P., Mrs.
1631 NELSON, C. M.

Cor. Opelousas, CLARKE, JOHN
2424 NURN, H. (c)
2426 RANKIN, G.
2428 JACKSON, ST. CYR. (c)
2430 SIMMONS, A. (c)
2432 SMITH, ANDRUS (c)
2434 ORTON, P. (c)
2440 FUREMAN, A.
2446 SWEENEY, D. A.
2448 GILLEY, ALLEN
2450 LANDRY, FELIX

101 HAYNES, J. V., Mrs.
103 WHITMAN, W. C.
105 OLIVIER, P.
111 BUD, T. J.
113 BROUSSARD, M.
116 CROW, A. E., Mrs.
117 CLIFTON, N. G.
121 ANDERSON, W. L.
125 BARNES, TOM
129 ROLICHAUX, L.
132 CHAUVIN, J.
133 BURNS, R. D.
210 BANKER, W. K.
224 BERDON, C. E.
226 POE, J. H.
302 DARTEZ, A. S., Mrs.
308
311 WHITE, S. M., Mrs.
312 MILLS, S. A.
318 PERKINS, MARY
322 SANTORO, B.
403 HOLLOWAY, R. K.
413 GOMIBY, R. Y.
425 SEMO, JAMES
501 HANSEN, J. P.
503 Vacant
508 White City Laundry Co.
513 Texas Trading Co.
516 Vacant
518 SAULTER, ALEX (c)
520 Vacant
522 FUSELIER, PAUL
524 MARTIN, PETE
528-32 Lake Charles Carriage & Implement Co.
536 THOMPSON, STEWART
601 MEYER's 5c and 10c Store
605 HOLLOWAY, R. K.

South Ryan Street

606 BROWN, LEON (c)
607 WATSON & Co.
609 SNIVELY, C. S.
610 BATTE Feed Co.
611 Lake City Furniture Co.
613 SAMUEL KAUFMAN
615 Pacific Express Co.
615½ BRAMMER, A.
616 Galveston Tailor Co.
619 EWELL, RICHARD
621 ASSUNTO, FRED
621½ EMERT, P. A.
623 HARMON, J.
623½ MORENO, LOUY
625 ASSUNTO, FRANK
627 MERTZ & Co.
628 MEYER, ADOLPH
630 SMITH's Music Store
631 NAGEN, ALINS
632 COHN, ROBT.
VITERBO Building Offices
Choupique Plantation Co.
Kinder Canal Co.
Lake Charles Navigation Co.
Lake Charles Rice Mill Office
LEVY, SAMUEL Insurance Office
Missouri Canal Co.
POWELL Lumber Co.
701-5 MULLER's Store
702 First National Bank
704 JONES Printing Co., Ltd.
706 STUBBS & HALL, Ltd.
707-9 MURRAY-BROOKS Hdw. Co.
710 Reliable Furniture Co.
713 Sanitary Grocery Co.
714-16 FRANK Hardware Co.

(To Be Continued)

HIGHLAND MEMORIAL GARDENS CEMETERY
Gulf Highway (South)
Lake Charles, Louisiana

Compiled – 1971

BROUSSARD, RUSSELL, b. 29 Oct. 1928, d. 25 July 1964
JAGNEAUX, EVELEY, b. 8 Feb. 1886, d. 12 Sept. 1960
LeBOEUF, MARY, b. 2 Oct. 1872, d. 27 June 1957
SARVANT, COLUMBUS, b. 21 May 1915, d. 25 Mar. 1955; La. CPL Co. K 156 Inf. – WWII
BLANCHETTE, GEORGE, b. 6 Feb. 1925, d. 30 Nov. 1965; La. CPL US Mar. Corp Res. - WWII
JEANSONNE, NANCY J., b. 5 May 1880, d. 25 Jan. 1961
PERTUIT, THEOLULE L., b. 18 Oct. 1886, d. 20 Sept. 1960
LeBLANC, IRMA LOUISE, b. 27 Dec. 1917, d. 30 Aug. 1958
PRIMEAUX, NELIAS, b. 1907, d. 1953
FRUGE, ELIES, b. 6 May 1926, d. 28 June 1953; La. CPL Co. H 30 9 Inf. – WWII – Bsm.
McCALL, PHILIP A., b. 13 Jan. 1955, d. 27 June 1957
McCALL, DOREEN A., b. 7 May 1952, d. 27 June 1957
COURVILLE, CLIFFORD, b. 11 Apr. 1934, d. 27 Oct. 1963
NATALI, JOSEPH, b. 28 Mar. 1897, d. 23 May 1969
GLUMONT, MATILDA, b. 1873, d. 1962
HOUSTON, LUCILE R., b. 15 June 1904, d. 2 Mar. 1965
HOUSTON, GERALD D., b. 8 Mar. 1928, d. 2 Mar. 1964; La. SL US Navy – WWII
FRUGE, JUSTILLE, b. 26 Oct. 1897, d. 29 June 1965
LeBLEU, MARK C., b. 6 Apr. 1886, d. 30 Nov. 1964
LeBLEU, PRUDENCE M., b. 27 June 1889, d. 18 June 1959
ROUSSEAU, LOUIS, b. 1910, d. 1965
MATTI, LORENZ A., b. 16 Sept. 1898, d. 8 Sept. 1962
WALTERS, JEFFERY M., b. 15 Dec. 1958, d. 25 Feb. 1959
STEPHENS, HARRIS P., b. 28 Oct. 1922, d. 11 Feb. 1960
GUIDRY, ALBERT A., b. 25 Jan. 1916, d. 21 Apr. 1964
TRAHAN, CHARLES, b. 25 Sept. 1886, d. 15 June 1960
BOUDIER, FLOYD J., b. 7 Mar. 1894, d. 28 Nov. 1962
BUCKNER, JACK ALLEN, b. 25 Jan. 1941, d. 20 July 1967
GAUTHREAUX, LEE H., b. 1890, d.1967
KING, CLAUDE E., b. 6 Apr. 1886, d. 13 Apr. 1967
PERRY, CHARLES D., b. 1960, d. 1966
McLAREN, LAURENCE GILBERT Sr., b. 28 Sept. 1916, d. 11 Oct. 1970
SHELTON, BUDDY F., b. 7 Aug. 1927, d. 9 Oct. 1963; La. GMC US Navy – WWII
SEXTON, DELBERT, b. 14 Nov. 1900, d. 10 Nov. 1962; La. PVT Co. D 8th Cav. – WWII
YOUNG, ELVA STEVENS, b. 8 June 1907, d. 17 Aug. 1968
GUIDRY, ETUS J., b. 3 Oct. 1905, d. 4 June 1960
FONTENOT, EDDIE E., b. 29 Dec. 1893, d. 3 June 1959
NATALI, MARTIN R., b. 1936, d. 1956
THIBODEAUX, JOSEPH, b. 3 July 1896, d. 13 July 1958

McCRADLE, KENNTH H., b. 14 Oct. 1921, d. 1 Nov. 1959; La. MOMM 1 US NR – WWII
RUSSELL, MILTON, b. 17 Oct. 1914, d. 7 Apr. 1959; La. PFC 713 Sig. An. Co. – WWII
LeLUX, ESTES J., b. 6 Apr. 1901, d. 30 Dec. 1963
HEBERT, ELIZABETH. A., b. 15 Oct. 1891, d. 28 Sept. 1969
HEBERT, DELUS, b. 30 Jan. 1885, d. 19 Nov. 1967
MILLER, HALLEY J., b. 1912, d. 1953
HEBERT, ENOZ, b. 15 Mar. 1883, d. 6 Nov. 1961
DELAHOSSAYE, HORACE A., 13 Aug. 1887 (only date)
DELAHOSSAYE, ROYAL, b. 25 Apr. 1918, d. 12 May 1961
ESTILLOTTE, HORRAINE, b. 1906, d. 1962
DUNN, FRANCIS, b. 6 Oct. 1933, d. 1 Aug. 1959; NY A/C 45 Bomb Wg. AF
POOLER, MARGARET E., b. 27 Oct. 1956, d. 2 Nov. 1957
POOLER, DONALD F., b. 26 June 1955, d. 1 Nov. 1957
POOLER, DONALD F., b. 12 Jan. 1935, d. 2 Nov. 1957; Mass. SN US Navy
SCHEXNIDER, COLUMBUS, b. 9 June 1891, d. 15 Aug. 1964
VINCENT, FREDERICK J., b. 5 Dec. 1954, d. 27 June 1957
HAMBRICK, JO ANN, b. 1 July 1961, d. 16 Oct. 1966; d/o CHARLES H. HAMBRICK
HOFFERE, JOHN V., b. 26 Nov. 1878, d. 18 Jan. 1964
HOFFER, LOUELLA H. EAGLE, b. 11 Oct. 1889, d. 10 Oct. 1966
HYNES, VELMA, b. 15 Jan. 1906, d. 3 Dec. 1957
ROACH, FELIX, b. 1884, d. 1966
TWALLS, ARTHUR T., b. 28 Sept. 1918, d. 18 Apr. 1963; La. 138 Base Unit – WWII
ST. DIZIER, DAVID J., Sr., b. 9 Jan. 1921, d. 24 Feb. 1967
BABINEAUX, CARLIS, b. 1907, d. 1967
FOUX, JOHN, b. 7 May 1907, d. 13 June 1962
PRUDHOMME, HAMMY, b. 23 Dec. 1891, d. 8 Dec. 1954
LANDRY, RONALD WAYNE, b. 30 Jan. 1943, d. 28 Sept. 1969; La. PVT 451 Qtr. Mas. Co.
LANDRY, OGIA H., b. 15 Mar. 1889, d. 22 Apr. 1962
DeBELLEVAE, AARIEN JEAN, b. 19 Dec. 1902, d. 8 Mar. 1952
HOUSE, HENRY H., b. 29 Dec. 1896, d. 2 Jan. 1957; La. CPL 2ND Fl. Arty. – WWI
HOUSE, LUCILLE L., b. 16 July 1897, d. 25 Dec. 1960
VINCENT, RUSSELL E., b. 28 Mar. 1920, d. 10 Aug. 1966; La. TEC5 3557 Ser. Un. – WWII
LEEPER, UNA A., b. 1900, d. 1962
BASS, ARSON, b. 16 July 1897, d. 23 Feb. 1966; La. PVT Btry C-9 TM – Bn – WWI
McCALL, PHYLISS A., b. 16 Dec. 1927, d. 27 June 1957
FABACHER, ANDREW J., b. 5 Oct. 1882, d. 6 Mar. 1952
HOLLY, KAREN SUZANNE, b. 10 Apr. 1958, d. 29 Apr. 1958
McFARLAIN, WILLIAM LEE, Jr., b. 12 Dec. 1946, d. 14 Oct. 1958
STRACK, FLORIAN J., b. 29 Sept. 1908, d. 9 May 1959
STRACK, LUCIA H., b. 11 Feb. 1908, d. 1 Jan. 1955
JOHNSON, ELSIE, b. 1904, d. 1955
HOGAN, CLARA O., b. 1884, d. 1963
ARDOIN, JOHN ROBERT, b.13 Sept. 1940, d. 16 June 1964
DAIGLE, Infant Son, b. & d. 20 July 1954
DeJEAN, BETTY JEAN, b. 1928, d. 1958
BENOIT, EDWARD, b. 1889, d. 1943

HENRY, JAMES STEWART, b. 15 Sept. 1899, d. 26 Aug. 1970; La. CBM US Coast Guard – WWI & II

HENRY, WILLIAM F., Sr., b. 26 Oct. 1906, d. 13 Nov. 1964
DUFRENE, WILLIAM S., b. 1 Sept. 1930, d. 2 Dec. 1956; La. FA US Navy
HEBERT, EUNICE C., b. 5 June 1902, d. 20 Oct. 1968
BUIRNE, THOMAS JAMES, b. 29 Dec. 1913, d. 16 Mar. 1969; La. S/SGT 806 Air Base Gp. US AAF – WWII

GILMORE, VAN H., b. 27 July 1901, d. 20 Dec. 1965
ELLENDER, LOUIS E., b. 20 Jan. 1930, d. 22 Aug. 1960
PORCHE, FRANCIS E., b. 1902, d. 1965
GLOVER, AMANDA N., b. 24 Mar. 1891, d. 6 Mar. 1964
SMITH, ELI LEROY, b. 1901, d. 1957
HERNDON, LYLE M. JACK, b. 18 Jan. 1901, d. 22 May 1963
BALDWIN, RAY L., b. 1894, d. 1963
BALDWIN, VIVIAN R., b. 1896, d. 1962
NORMAN, LESLIE A., b. 11 Sept. 1893, d. 24 June 1961
WATTS, JOSEPH R., b. 29 Nov. 1891, d. 13 July 1958
KENT, MICHAEL R., b. 10 Feb. 1953, d. 12 Sept. 1968
NIXON, JOHN H., b. 4 Oct. 1892, d. 24 Sept. 1964
KERR, ROSA VANCLEVE WILKINS, b. 9 Oct. 1902, d. 25 Mar. 1971
OGEA, EFFIE, b. 21 July 1902, d. 5 Dec. 1959
VAN NORMAN, RUSSELL HOWARD LL, b. 28 Dec. 1907, d. 9 Feb. 1969
PEEL, MARY, b. 26 Dec. 1890, d. 25 Feb. 1964
KISER, GLADYS O., b. 18 Sept. 1895, d. 4 Apr. 1964
VAN NORMAN, ANNA H., b. 4 Dec. 1877, d. 30 Aug. 1959
VAN NORMAN, JASON LEE, b. 17 Dec. 1876, d. 16 Dec. 1961
KEMMERLY, CARL E., b. 30 Apr. 1877, d. 10 Feb. 1970
KEMMERLY, EDNA, b. 2 Jan. 1882, d. 29 May 1955
TADLOCK, WINNIE V., b. 19 June 1888, d. 20 Aug. 1957
LeBLANC, IVY G., b. 25 Mar. 1907, d. 30 Aug. 1968; La. TEC 5 US Army – WWII
WILSON, GEORGE G., b. 12 Sept. 1896, d. 11 June 1970; Penn. CPL 305 Brig. Tank Cor. – WWI
GEOGHAGEN, GEORGE E., b. 21 May 1946, d. 2 Jan. 1966; La. SP/4 Co. C 503 Inf. 173 Abn – Bde – Vietnam Ph
SIDAN, RALPH CARL, b. 24 Sept. 1920, d. 29 Mar. 1962; La. S/2 US NR – WWII
HOLBROOK, TALMON C., b. 9 Apr. 1888, d. 5 Jan. 1961
FONTENOT, CALVIN, b. 26 Mar. 1949, d. 15 June 1954
PARSONS, ANNE M., b. 20 Apr. 1892, d. 13 Apr. 1965
LATHAN, WILLIAM O., b. 1 Apr. 1900, d. 9 May 1963
HAIK, GEORGE M., Sr., b. 1903, d. 1964
HOHENSEE, WARNER, b. 31 Jan. 1921, d. 7 Jan. 1971; La. SGT US Army - WWII
KAOUGH, PEARL B., b. 9 Aug. 1888, d. 6 Aug. 1969
McINNIS, WILLIAM TRYSON, b. 1886, d. 1969
HOHENSEE, CATHERINE G., b. 9 Mar. 1900, d. 30 Mar. 1956
HOHENSEE, ALEX L., b. 21 Oct. 1895, d. 26 Jan. 1964; La. PVT Co. B 43 Inf. – WWII

(To Be Continued)

INFORMATION FROM EXCHANGES

The SWLGS exchanges periodicals with more than 70 other genealogical societies. These publications are excellent research tools and are housed at the Southwest Louisiana Genealogical & Historical Library, 411 Pujo St., Lake Charles. The following information has been gleaned from some of these periodicals

U. S. POPULATION HITS 300 MILLION. Based on calculations by the U. S. Census Bureau, the U. S. population reached a total of 300 million. On 17 October 2005; only China and India had more people. In 1915, the U. S. had a population of 100 million, which doubled by 1967. An accelerated rate of immigration has contributed to the more rapid population increase in recent decades...300 million and growing! *Bluegrass Roots*, Vol. 33 #3 (Fall 2006), Kentucky Genealogical Society

BICYCLES were popular with our ancestors. They were first shown at the Paris Exhibition of 1818, and were known as velocipedes, having a large front wheel and a very small back wheel, both of which were made of iron. Early bicycles were considered a fad. Innovations were made on the velocipedes, and by the 1890s the "safety bicycles" of the day looked much like our modern bicycles. Bicycles were considered vehicles for the fast and reckless crowd, and in some parts of the country, clergymen preached on the dangers and vices of bicycle-riding, especially targeting women who indulged in the sport---especially if they wore the infamous bloomers on their rides. However, bicycles turned out to be more than just a fad; they were practical. They were less expensive and less troublesome than keeping a horse and carriage. "Wheels," as they were called, grew even more popular, with women and even children taking part in the bicycle craze. On 3 October 1895, enthusiasts in Baton Rouge formed the Bicycle Club, and "all wheelmen [were] requested to use a lantern" after dark to prevent collisions on the city's unlighted streets. [Male cyclists were called "wheelmen," and the newest term for female cyclists was "cyclestienne," a term that went as quickly as it came.] Bicycle sales for the 12-month period ending September 1895 totaled $12 million. During the next 12 months, it was expected that more than 700,000 bicycles would be sold in the U. S. As bicycles became more and more popular, new innovations were made. *LA. Genealogical Register*, Vol. LIII #4 (Dec. 2006)

ABRAM HUGH MOSS, a Lake Charles settler, is mentioned in *Le Raconteur.* (March 2007).

THE SURNAME GASPARD is actually German in origin, not French. The GASPARD family in Louisiana began with the immigrant JOHANN CASPAR MICHEL from Bamburg, Germany. The article tells of the family. *A La Pointe*, Vol. XVIII #2, (May 2007) Crowley, LA

OTHER "FRENCH" GERMAN NAMES from south Louisiana include:

Present spelling	Original German	Present spelling	Original German
FOLSE	FOLTZ	ROME	ROMMEL
OUBRE	HUBER	TOUPS	DUBS
JEAN	JOHANNNES/HANS	HAYDEL	HEIDEL
La BRANCHE	ZWEIG	TROSCLAIR	TROXLER
VICNAIR	WICHNER	MONTZ	MANZ

Star, Vol. 1 & 2 (March & June 2007), St. Tammany Genealogical Society, Covington, LA

FREE TRANSLATION SERVICE: http://www.1-800-translate.com

Ancestor Chart

MEMBER NO. 471
Name of Compiler BRENDA D REED
Address 2718 Topsy Rd.
City, State Lake Charles, LA 70611
Date Updated 7-5-07

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. ____ on chart No. ____.

Chart No. ____

b. Date of Birth
p.b. Place of Birth
m. Date of Marriage
d. Date of Death
p.d. Place of Death

1 DODD, Brenda Gaye
b.
p.b.
m. REED, Edward J.
d.
p.d.

2 DODD, Charles Elbert Jr.
(Father of No. 1)
b.
p.b.
m.
d.
p.d

3 LeJEUNE, DeJuana Lonette
(Mother of No. 1)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

4 DODD, Charles Elbert Sr.
(Father of No. 2)
b. 11 Sep. 1902
p.b. Cameron, Indian Terr.
m. 10 June 1923
d. 8 Dec. 1981
p.d Hammond, La.

5 BROWN, Jessie
(Mother of No. 2)
b. 27 June 1901
p.b. Neodasha, Ks.
d. 25 Sep. 1976
p.d. Lake Charles, La.

6 LeJEUNE, Edward Nicholas
(Father of No. 3)
b. 10 Sep. 1889
p.b. Iota, La.
m. 6 Mar. 1916
d. 10 Mar. 1970
p.d Shreveport, La.

7 HEBERT, Edna
(Mother of No. 3)
b. 24 Jan. 1890
p.b. Bell City, La.
d. 18 Feb. 1971
p.d. Lake Charles, La.

(Spouse of No. 1)
b. d.
p.b. p.d.

8 DODD, John Washington
(Father of No. 4)
b. 20 Nov. 1880
p.b. Scott Co., Ar.
m. 27 Nov. 1901
d. 20 Feb. 1960
p.d Denton, Tx.

9 DAVIS, Maud
(Mother of No. 4)
b. 19 Nov. 1883
p.b. Mansfield, Mo.
d. 13 Mar. 1965
p.d Bartlesville, Ok.

10 BROWN, Forrest
(Father of No. 5)
b. 31 July 1872
p.b. E. Trumble, Oh.
m. 1 Sep. 1895
d. 26 Oct. 1948
p.d Bartlesville, Ok.

11 CERTAIN, Huldah
(Mother of No. 5)
b. 24 July 1878
p.b. Elk City, Ks.
d. 15 Aug. 1926
p.d. Bartlesville, Ok.

12 LeJEUNE, Emile
(Father of No. 6)
b. 12 Dec. 1862
p.b. Louisiana
m. 4 June 1883
d. 4 Jan. 1935
p.d

13 CART, Lorena
(Mother of No. 6)
b. -- 1866
p.b. Iota, La.
d. 1 Jan. 1903
p.d. Iota, La.

14 HEBERT, Eugena
(Father of No. 7)
b. -- 1858
p.b. Big Lake, La.
m.
d. 23 Nov. 1927
p.d New Orleans, La.

15 HOLLAND, Elizabeth
(Mother of No. 7)
b. 9 July 1853
p.b. Bell City, La.
d. -- Oct. 1894
p.d. Bell City, La.

16 DODD, William Jasper
b. 22 May 1849
m.
d. -- Dec. 1929

17 RICHARDSON, Mary M.
b. -- Jan. 1851 (Cont. on chart No. ____)
d. 15 Sep. 1913

18 DAVIS, Peter Cantrell
b. -- 1847 (Father of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. ____)
m. Tn.
d. -- 1893

19 CANTRELL, Nancy
b. -- 1855 (Mother of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. ____)
d. -- 1928 Ar.

20 BROWN, Henry R.
b. -- 1843 (Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. ____)
m. Ohio
d. -- 1918

21 HERRINGDEAN, Caroline
(Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
d.

22 CERTAIN, James Nelson
b. 8 Oct. 1851 (Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. ____)
m. 14 Dec. 1876
d. 19 Jan. 1941

23 POUND, Mary Catherine
(Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b. 10 Feb. 1858
d. 29 May 1932

24 LeJEUNE, Emile Sr.
b. 14 Feb. 1834 (Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. ____)
m. 7 Feb. 1855
d.

25 PITRE, Celanie Louise
(Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b. 14 Mar. 1838
d.

26 CART, Sevigne
b. 19 Oct. 1845 (Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. ____)
m. 27 Feb. 1865
d. 8 Oct. 1891

27 ROUSSEAU, Theresa
(Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b. 6 Dec. 1840
d. -- June 1870

28 HEBERT, Cesaire
b. 15 May 1834 (Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. ____)
m.
d. 6 June 1905

29 BENOIT, Marie Zelmire
(Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b. 1 Feb. 1839
d. 17 July 1873

30 HOLLAND, William Thomas
b. -- 1806 (Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. ____)
m ca 1840
d. -- 1893

31 FORMAN, Zelia Ann
(Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b. ca 1817
d. ca 1877

SURNAME INDEX (A Surname may appear more than once on a page)

****

HELPFUL HINT!! Immediately freeze any paper items that become wet. Important items may later have to be freeze dried by a professional, but less valuable items can often be restored by simply freezing them for a few days in a paper bag. (Eastman Online Newsletter 5/24/07)

YOU KNOW YOU ARE A GENEALGY ADDICT WHEN...

You brake for libraries.
You hyperventilate at the sight of an old cemetery.
You would rather browse in a cemetery than a shopping mall.
You are more interested in what happened in 1699 than in 1999.
Eenrum, Baflo and Groningen are household names,but you can't remember what to call the dog.
You store your clothes under the bed (or wear the same two outfits to save space), because your closet is full of books and papers.
You would rather read a census schedule than a good book.
SOURCE: Central La. Genealogy Society (Alexandria, La.), Vol. 21 #2, Spring 2007

2007 OFFICERS

PRESIDENT – Pat Huffaker (337/477-3087) **NEW E-MAIL: <patswlgs@bellsouth.net**
RECORDING SECRETARY – Lane Oliver VICE-PRESIDENT – Myra Whitlow
TREASURER – Rosie Newhouse (337/436-9970) CORR. SECRETARY – Dorothy Akins

KINFOLKS

EDITOR – Betty Rosteet
BOOK REVIEWS – Betty Zeigler
TYPIST – Pat Huffaker
CIRCULATION – Pat Huffaker
MAILING LABELS – Anna Hayes
QUERIES – Betty Rosteet
PROOF READING – Wilmer & Phobe Guillory
Deidre Johnson, Betty Rosteet &
Pat Huffaker

2007 PATRON MEMBERS

Mr. Harvey Adams
Mrs. Ruby Adee
Miss Brenda Bass
Mrs. Norma Blake
Mrs. Brenda Bristow
Dr & Mrs. J. E. Bruce
Mr. Paul Cochet
Mrs. Anna Dean Collette
Mr. Joseph J. Cooley
Mr. & Mrs. Gary Cooper
Mrs. Jan Craven
Ms. Audrey Lee Crockett
Mrs. Beverly Delaney
Mr. & Mrs. Behrend Drost
Mr. & Mrs. Ronald Dupont
Mr. & Mrs. Jack Edwards
Mr. Paul Ellender
Mr. & Mrs. Glenn Gay
Mr. & Mrs. Alvin Guidroz
Miss Louise Hanchey
Mr. Harold Hayes
Mr. & Mrs. John Hayes
Miss Betty Jean Henry
Mr. & Mrs. Jack Howard
Mr. & Mrs. R. E. Huffaker
Mr. & Mrs. Joe Jobe
Miss Brenda Kelley
Mrs. Vicki Lamendola
Mr. Lucius Neal Lyons
Mrs. Bess McCartney
Jeannie McGinley
Mr. Vernon McGuire
Mr. James Martin
Mr. & Mrs. Joe Miller
Mrs. JoDee Musselman
Mr. Keith Nabours
Mrs. Dea Ann Gearen Nix
Mr. & Mrs. Marvin Noack
Mr. & Mrs. Mearl O'Quinn
Mr. Barry O. Perkins
Mr. & Mrs. Marion Phillips
Mrs. Helen Pittman
Mr. & Mrs. Thomas Pollet
Mr. & Mrs. Bryan Quick
Mrs. Lisa Reed
Mrs. Mary Ann Riviere
Mr. & Mrs. Rogers Romero
Mr. Billy Rosteet
Mr. & Mrs. Edgar Rosteet
Mr. Sidney Rosteet
Mr. & Mrs. Rocky Schexneider
Mrs. Patti Singletary
Mr. David Singleton
Mr. Warren Singleton
Mr. & Mrs. Larry Smith
Mrs. Shirley Smith
Lana Sullivan
Mr. & Mrs. Thomas Taveney
Mr. & Mrs. Walter Toronjo
Mr. & Mrs. Lynn Trahan
Mr. Denton Vincent
Mr. & Mrs. Billy Warner
Mr. Jerry Wise
Mr. Theodore Young, Jr.

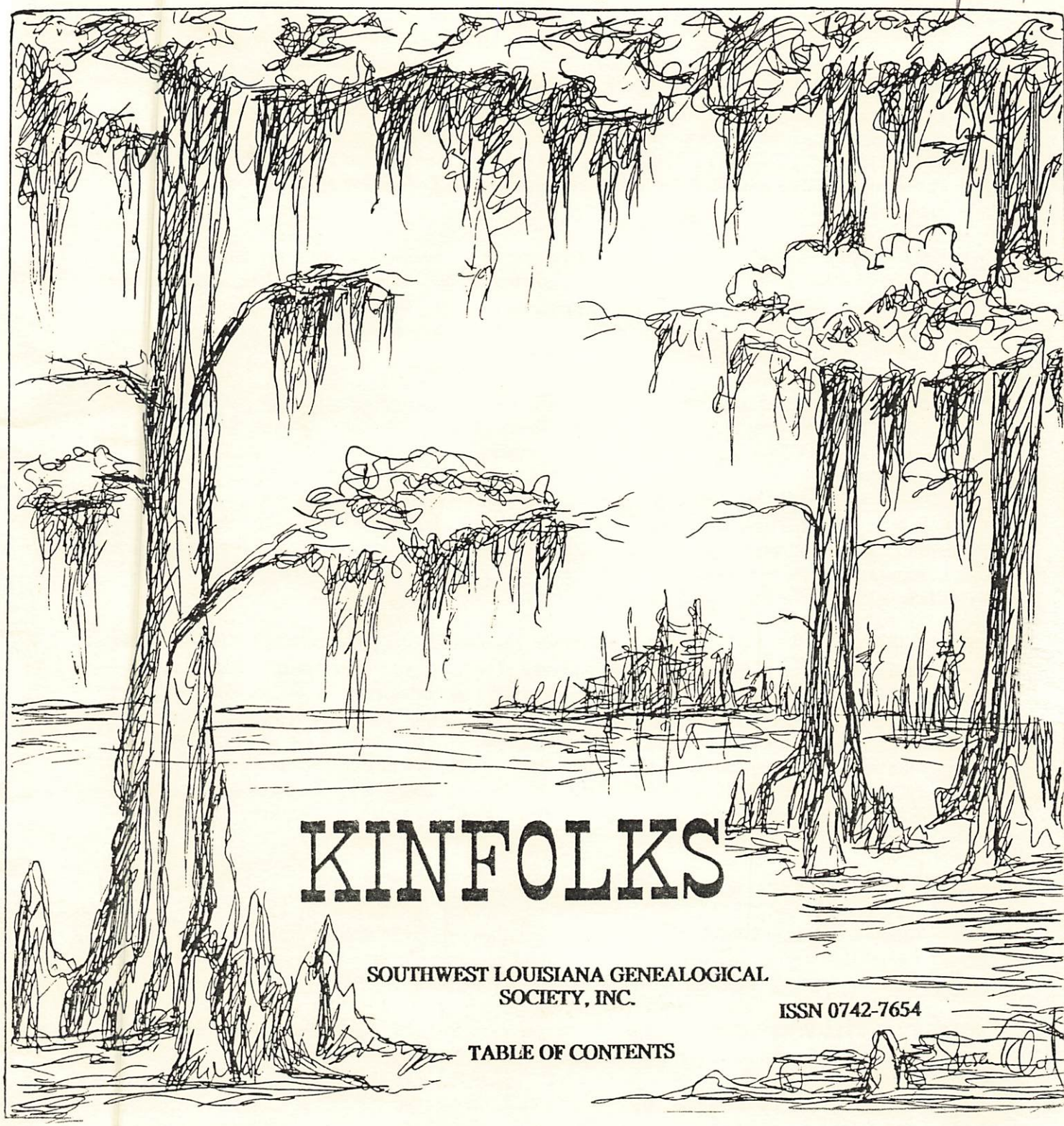
****

SOUTHWEST LOUISIANA GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY
PO BOX 5652
LAKE CHARLES LA 70606-5652

ADDRESS SERVICE REQUESTED
PLEASE DO NOT DESTROY

NON-PROFIT ORG.
U.S. POSTAGE PAID
LAKE CHARLES, LA
PERMIT NO. 263

AMERICAN CANADIAN GEN SOC-NH
PO BOX 6478
MANCHESTER NH 03108-6478



KINFOLKS

SOUTHWEST LOUISIANA GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY, INC.

ISSN 0742-7654

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Volume 31 No. 4 – December 2007

SOUTHWEST LOUISIANA GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY, INC. organized in 1973 to gather, process and preserve genealogical material, is a non-profit, educational organization. Its objectives are to promote interest in genealogy, to encourage and assist its members in genealogical research, and to conduct such subsidiary projects as shall contribute to that end. SWLGS was incorporated in 1991. The Society does not maintain an office. Telephone numbers listed in *Kinfolks* are private numbers. All work is done by volunteers.

MEMBERSHIP per calendar year is: $12 – individuals, $17 – families (husband and wife) and $22 – patrons (individuals or husband and wife, provides additional financial support). Membership begins in January each year and includes an annual subscription to *Kinfolks*. Members joining after January will receive quarterlies for the current year. Correspondence and dues should be sent to SWLGS, P. O. Box 5652, Lake Charles, LA 70606-5652.

SWLGS holds its regular meetings on the 3rd Saturday of January, March, May, September and November at 10:00 A.M. in the Carnegie Meeting Room of the Southwest Louisiana Genealogical & Historical Library, 411 Pujo St., Lake Charles, LA. Programs include a variety of topics to instruct and interest genealogists.

KINFOLKS is published quarterly. Issues should be received by the end of March, May, September and December. Notify the SWLGS of a change of address as soon as possible to assure delivery. Queries are free to members, $2 for non-members. Single issues are $4.00. Back issues are available from 1977. *Kinfolks* is indexed in the Periodical Source Index (PERSI), Fort Wayne, IN.

EDITORIAL POLICY – We encourage and welcome contributions for inclusion in *Kinfolks*, especially unpublished material pertaining to Southwest Louisiana. However, we will accept genealogical material referring to other areas. We strive to publish only reliable genealogical information, but neither the SWLGS nor the editors assume responsibility for accuracy of fact or opinion expressed by contributors. Articles are written by the editor unless otherwise specified. We reserve the right to edit and/or reject material not suitable for publication. Articles and queries will be included as space permits. Please send contributions to SWLGS, P. O. Box 5652, Lake Charles, LA 70606-5652. Permission is granted to republish information from *Kinfolks*, provided the SWLGS and the author or compiler (if identified) is given due credit.

SOCIETY LIBRARY is in the home of SWLGS Librarian, YVONNE GUIDROZ, 2202 21st St., Lake Charles, LA, phone 477-4787. Library hours are from 5:00 P.M. to 6:00 P.M. on Mondays. To assure your selection is available, consult the Society book list, then call for an appointment. DO NOT DROP IN! Our collection is in a private home and we request your consideration and cooperation. Please be prompt in returning books. Fines on overdue books are 10 cents per day. Books cannot be mailed.

SOCIETY ITEMS FOR SALE – *Ancestor Charts, Vol. I (1985)* $21.95 ppd; *Ancestor Charts & Tables, Vol. II (1988)* $21.95 ppd; *Ancestor Charts & Tables, Vol. III (1991)* $25.00 ppd; *Ancestor Charts & Tables, Vol. IV (1994)* $25.00 ppd; *Ancestor Charts & Tables, Vol. V (1997)* $25.00 ppd; *Ancestor Charts & Tables, Vol. VI (2000)* $22.00 ppd; *Ancestor Charts & Tables, Vol. VII (2003)* $20.00 ppd. *Subject Index I- Vol. 1 (1977) through Vol. 18 (1994)* $5.00 ppd; *Subject Index II – Vol. 19 (1995) through Vol. 22 (1998)* $5.00 ppd; *Subject Index III – Vol. 23 (1999) through Vol. 26 (2002)* $5.00 ppd. Order from SWLGS, P. O. Box 5652, Lake Charles, LA 70606-5652.

SOCIETY NEWS

SWLGS Web Site – http://www.rootsweb.com/~laslgs/swlgs.htm

MARK YOUR CALENDARS FOR UPCOMING SOCIETY MEETINGS
Saturdays, 10 A.M. – November 17th, 2007 & January 19th, 2008

NOVEMBER MEETING

The regular meeting of the [illegible] ealogical Society, Inc. will be held negie Meeting Room of Southwest ke Charles. Coffee and fellowship

presented by ADLEY CORMIER

ibution for the Oak Park Pantry amilies with 106 children.

****

., Reserve, LA 70084
ve., Baton Rouge, LA 70810
e, Phoenix, AZ 85053

****

UME VIII

e publishing the eighth volume umes are a way to preserve and

generation ancestor charts. For those whose five generation ancestor chart has been previously published, we will need your table of ancestors of two generations (ahnentafel).

Details will be included in the next issue of *Kinfolks* (March 2008 issue) and your mailing label will have the generations you need to send in – example, 5, 6 & 7, 8 & 9, 10 & 11, etc.

Thanks for your cooperation.

****

IN MEMORIAM

GLENN CONWAY LeBLEU
1918 – 2007

THE PILGRIMS

Courage doesn't always roar. Sometimes courage is the quiet voice at the end of the day saying, "I will try again tomorrow." Mary Anne Radmacher

In the England of King JAMES I, the Church of England had been established for less than a century, and Catholics and Protestants still plotted against each other. JAMES was also head of the established Church of England, punished heretics and dissenters harshly, considering both as treasonable crimes. Authorities broke into homes day and night, searching for unlawful books or other evidence of heresy. They filled the jails and dungeons with men, women and children. Separatists, who wanted to simplify and purify the church, were faced with confiscation of property, imprisonment, torture and death. They often remained imprisoned for years without a trial. Many were tortured; others died of jail fever and other diseases.

Nevertheless, dissenters of all sorts sprang up who violated civil and church law of the day. Among these was a small group of Separatists who met at the home of WILLIAM BREWSTER in the village of Scrooby in Nottinghamshire. In 1607, when some of the dissenters were arrested, others of the group decided to leave the country. Although JAMES had vowed to "harry the Puritans out of England," he refused official permission for them to leave. Therefore, the people had to leave secretly, but the captain of the ship on which they had arranged to sail reported them to the authorities, and the Puritan leaders were imprisoned. The group then arranged for a Dutch ship, but when only the men were on board, the authorities refused to let the women and children aboard. It was months before families were united.

Holland offered refuge. When various groups of Separatists began to disagree, the Scrooby group moved from Amsterdam to Leyden. When their children began speaking Dutch and absorbing Dutch culture, they became alarmed; they wanted to remain English. In addition, a treaty between Holland and Spain was ending, and they feared that Spain would re-establish the Inquisition in the Netherlands. Then in 1618, a comet appeared that was believed to signal the final apocalyptic war between good and evil. In fact, the Thirty Years' War soon broke out and reduced Europe to ruins. That year, English authorities were sent to Holland to arrest WILLIAM BREWSTER, who had written a religious tract that was considered seditious. BREWSTER went into hiding, but even in Holland the Separatists were not safe from English law.

The Separatists decided to plant a new "promised land," and began preparations to leave for the New World. Unlike the Jamestown colonists, the Separatists were composed of family groups; but like the Jamestown colonists, they were completely unprepared to tackle the wilderness. They were craftsmen---carvers, ribbon makers, weavers, printers---not farmers, but they were dedicated and hard workers. In his manuscript *Of Plimouth Plantation,* WILLIAM BRADFORD, governor of Plymouth Plantation, later wrote, "So they lefte that godly & pleasante citie, which had been their resting place near 12 years; but they knew they were pilgrims, & looked not much on those things, but lift[ed] up their eyes to ye heavens, their dearest countrie, and quieted their spirits." From that writing, the first settlers of Plymouth derived their name, but they called themselves the "Old Comers" and were referred to as "Forefathers" until the late 19th century.

The Leyden Separatists received a land patent from the Virginia Company, as well as a loan to finance their venture. The original plan was to take the entire Leyden congregation, but limited

SOCIETY NEWS

SWLGS Web Site – http://www.rootsweb.com/~laslgs/swlgs.htm

MARK YOUR CALENDARS FOR UPCOMING SOCIETY MEETINGS

Saturdays, 10 A.M. – November 17th, 2007 & January 19th, 2008

NOVEMBER MEETING

The regular meeting of the Southwest Louisiana Genealogical Society, Inc. will be held on Saturday, November 17th, 2007, at 10:00 A.M. in the Carnegie Meeting Room of Southwest Louisiana Genealogical & Historical Library, 411 Pujo St., Lake Charles. Coffee and fellowship begin at 9:30 A.M. Guests are always welcome.

The program will be "History of Southwest Louisiana" presented by ADLEY CORMIER of Lake Charles.

REMEMBER! Bring canned goods/monetary contribution for the Oak Park Pantry Thanksgiving Basket. In August, Oak Park Pantry served 124 families with 106 children.

****

NEW MEMBERS

1500/01. WALTER & RACHAEL D. ROMAIN, 220 E. 17th St., Reserve, LA 70084
1502. DELORES WHEELER DYER, 8016 John Newcombe Ave., Baton Rouge, LA 70810
1503. DEBORAH HEBERT BOOKER, 3913 W. Sandra Terrace, Phoenix, AZ 85053

Membership To Date: 356

****

ANCESTOR CHARTS & TABLES, VOLUME VIII

The Southwest Louisiana Genealogical Society, Inc. will be publishing the eighth volume in their series *Ancestor Charts & Tables* in late 2008. These volumes are a way to preserve and share your family data and research.

We will begin collecting your five generation ancestor charts. For those whose five generation ancestor chart has been previously published, we will need your table of ancestors of two generations (ahnentafel).

Details will be included in the next issue of *Kinfolks* (March 2008 issue) and your mailing label will have the generations you need to send in – example, 5, 6 & 7, 8 & 9, 10 & 11, etc.

Thanks for your cooperation.

****

IN MEMORIAM

GLENN CONWAY LeBLEU
1918 – 2007

background. At these reunions, German foods are served, German music and games are played, German songs are sung, and church services are held in the German language. Most reunions take place in October, a month traditionally devoted to many German Octoberfests. Religious holidays, especially St. Nicolas Day, are celebrated with German songs and traditions. St. Leo's Church, which has about 500 parishioners, strives to perpetuate German customs. In 1988, the grounds of St. Leo's Church was the site of a gathering of former German POWs who had been detained in Louisiana camps. Some of them had worked near Roberts Cove.

Father CHARLES ZAUNBRECHER has made extensive trips to Germany to complete a genealogy of the thirty-seven German families who lived at Roberts Cove some time or other. Many Roberts Cove residents have relatives with whom they communicate and visit in the region of Geilenkirchen.

WEBSITES FOR GERMAN RESEARCH
www.genealogienetz.de/genealogty.html
German Insurance Industry & Nazis http://www/avotaynu.com/HolocaustList/Nazi.htm
German Atlas www.library.wisc.edu/etext/ravenstein
German Permits to emigrate from Hamburg www.familysearch.org (catalog)

****

CHRISTMAS TRADITIONS

"Christmas comes but once a year, and when it comes it brings good cheer."

Joyeux Noel, Felice Navidad, or Merry Christmas! Christmas is a time of traditions that have special meanings for most of us, but the origins of many traditions are forgotten. Decorating with evergreens holly and mistletoe, customs rooted in antiquity, blend pagan rituals of the winter solstice with Christian practices, showing that life went on despite the cold, dark winter. Mistletoe and holly, celebrated in songs and poems, were revered since ancient times. When Christianity replaced the old pagan religions, mistletoe and holly were incorporated into Christian traditions. Mistletoe was a mystic plant sacred to the ancient Druids and the thorny leaves of holly, once sacred to the Roman god Saturn, became associated with Christ's Crown of Thorns; its red berries were symbolic of drops of blood. Both plants were evergreen and were incorporated into Christmas celebrations. Kissing balls of ivy and mistletoe decked doorways and homes in Victorian times. Anyone caught under the mistletoe was subject to be kissed.

Many pagan cultures believed that spirits were in charge of the universe, and that each rock, river and living thing possessed a spirit. It was dangerous to anger a spirit, for angered spirits could cause crop failure, disease in animals and humans, and even death. The old English custom of wassailing evolves from the old Saxon practice of singing to the apple trees on Twelfth Night (17 January) to insure a good crop. The loud songs would wake the good spirits and scare off the bad. A good crop of apples was especially important during the time a farm laborer's wages were paid in apple cider. In Devon, during the wassailing, cider was sometimes poured over the tree roots or the entire tree, and cider-soaked toast would be left on the branches to feed the spirits to insure a good crop for the next season. The people believed that if any apples were left on the trees after Twelfth Night, there would be a death in the family. The custom of wassailing

background. At these reunions, German foods are served, German music and games are played, German songs are sung, and church services are held in the German language. Most reunions take place in October, a month traditionally devoted to many German Octoberfests. Religious holidays, especially St. Nicolas Day, are celebrated with German songs and traditions. St. Leo's Church, which has about 500 parishioners, strives to perpetuate German customs. In 1988, the grounds of St. Leo's Church was the site of a gathering of former German POWs who had been detained in Louisiana camps. Some of them had worked near Roberts Cove.

Father CHARLES ZAUNBRECHER has made extensive trips to Germany to complete a genealogy of the thirty-seven German families who lived at Roberts Cove some time or other. Many Roberts Cove residents have relatives with whom they communicate and visit in the region of Geilenkirchen.

WEBSITES FOR GERMAN RESEARCH
www.genealogienetz.de/genealogty.html
German Insurance Industry & Nazis **http://www/avotaynu.com/HolocaustList/Nazi.htm**
German Atlas **www.library.wisc.edu/etext/ravenstein**
German Permits to emigrate from Hamburg **www.familysearch.org** (catalog)

****

CHRISTMAS TRADITIONS

"Christmas comes but once a year, and when it comes it brings good cheer."

Joyeux Noel, Felice Navidad, or Merry Christmas! Christmas is a time of traditions that have special meanings for most of us, but the origins of many traditions are forgotten. Decorating with evergreens holly and mistletoe, customs rooted in antiquity, blend pagan rituals of the winter solstice with Christian practices, showing that life went on despite the cold, dark winter. Mistletoe and holly, celebrated in songs and poems, were revered since ancient times. When Christianity replaced the old pagan religions, mistletoe and holly were incorporated into Christian traditions. Mistletoe was a mystic plant sacred to the ancient Druids and the thorny leaves of holly, once sacred to the Roman god Saturn, became associated with Christ's Crown of Thorns; its red berries were symbolic of drops of blood. Both plants were evergreen and were incorporated into Christmas celebrations. Kissing balls of ivy and mistletoe decked doorways and homes in Victorian times. Anyone caught under the mistletoe was subject to be kissed.

Many pagan cultures believed that spirits were in charge of the universe, and that each rock, river and living thing possessed a spirit. It was dangerous to anger a spirit, for angered spirits could cause crop failure, disease in animals and humans, and even death. The old English custom of wassailing evolves from the old Saxon practice of singing to the apple trees on Twelfth Night (17 January) to insure a good crop. The loud songs would wake the good spirits and scare off the bad. A good crop of apples was especially important during the time a farm laborer's wages were paid in apple cider. In Devon, during the wassailing, cider was sometimes poured over the tree roots or the entire tree, and cider-soaked toast would be left on the branches to feed the spirits to insure a good crop for the next season. The people believed that if any apples were left on the trees after Twelfth Night, there would be a death in the family. The custom of wassailing

SEPTEMBER PROGRAM

JOSIE THEVIS, MARY ANN LEONARDS and LAWRENCE CRAMER presented the September program on the German settlers of Roberts Cove, Louisiana. The following article was adapted from their talk and from A *History of the Germans of Roberts Cove, 1880-1987* (Kondert. Lafayette: USL, 1988).

THE GERMANS OF ROBERTS COVE

Deep in the heart of Louisiana's Cajun country, near Rayne in Acadia Parish, is the German community of Roberts Cove. The original settlers of the Cove were largely natives of Geilenkirchen-Heinsburg in the western part of Germany. Wars were a part of the history of the area and military conscription was a fact of life. In 1878, thousands of Germans decided to emigrate to escape conscription in the Prussian military system. Thousands of others, especially Catholics, decided to leave when Bismarck's Reichstag (lower house of the legislature) passed the anti-Catholic "May Laws" that deprived Catholics of civil and religious liberties. Among the latter were the original settlers of Roberts Cove.

On 12 January 1880, Father THEVIS brought his nephew, JOHN GERHARD THEVIS, and HERMAN GREIN to settle Roberts Cove, and a year later, ten other colonists came to settle in the area. They included: JOSEPH and JOSEPHA VONCLONSTEIN and five children, HEINRICH and AUGUST LEONARDS, and JOHNNY PIEPERS. In March JOHANNA PIEPERS and PETER JOSEPH THEVIS arrived, and were married in New Orleans. The ACHTEN family arrived in April, and more families came to settle in the following months. The settlers became successful rice farmers. The most successful were the ZAUNBRECHER, HEINEN, THEVIS and GOSSEN families.

The Germans of Roberts Cove retained their language and customs until World War I brought changes in the form of Germanophobia. Americans began to suspect and fear anything German. Germans all over the country were suspected, and sometimes accused, of being spies, Fifth Columnists, and traitors---and the Germans of Roberts Cove were no exceptions. Although most Germans had become naturalized citizens, it was known that many of them had cousins serving in the German military. There was much anti-German propaganda, and anti-German laws were passed all over the country. The strictest of these was in Louisiana, where the laws remained in force until 1921. Roberts Cove got its name from BENJAMIN ROBERT, who received a Spanish land grant on Bayou Plaquemine Brulee's south side. In earlier days, the community was also called German Cove, but the name was changed because of the unpatriotic connotation during World War I.

Two events occurred to disrupt the German Cove ethnicity in the era between World War I and World War II---the Great Depression and the discovery of oil in Louisiana. Both events drove the Germans to other communities to find better jobs, thereby weakening their German heritage. Younger generations married outside the Cove community; their spouses spoke English, not German, and had little interest in continuing German traditions.

Only in recent years has interest been shown in the revival of the language and customs of the German settlement. Family reunions have been encouraged and are helping to revive the ethnic

CALENDAR OF EVENTS

PLEASE mark your calendar to show the upcoming SWLGS meetings and events of other societies.

2007

NOVEMBER 17 – SATURDAY – SWLGS REGULAR MEETING – 10:00 A.M.
CARNEGIE MEETING ROOM, 411 PUJO ST., LAKE CHARLES, LA
"HISTORY OF SOUTHWEST LOUISIANA" presented by ADLEY CORMIER of Lake Charles.

2008

JANUARY 19 - SATURDAY – SWLGS REGULAR MEETING – 10:00 A.M.
CARNEGIE MEETING ROOM, 411 PUJO ST., LAKE CHARLES, LA
"SHOW & TELL" – SWLGS MEMBERS

****

2007 SWLGS MEMERSHIP SUMMARY
OUR MEMBERSHIP OF 356 IS FOUND IN THE FOLLOWING STATES

ALABAMA	2	LOUISIANA	256	TENNESSEE	2
ARIZONA	3	MARYLAND	3	TEXAS	59
ARKANSAS	1	MASSACHUSETTS	1	UTAH	1
CALIFORNIA	4	MISSISSIPPI	2	VIRGINIA	1
COLORADO	2	MISSOURI	2	WASHINGTON	2
FLORIDA	6	NORTH CAROLINA	1	WASHINGTON DC	1
GEORGIA	1	OREGON	1	WEST VIRGINIA	1
INDIANA	1	SOUTH CAROLINA	1	WISCONSIN	2

****

SUBJECT INDEX, VOL. IV. The next Subject Index will cover *Kinfolks,* Vol. 27 (2003) through Vol. 31 (2007) and will be available in March 2008. Cost will be announced in the first issue of Kinfolks, Vol. 32 No. 1.

MAKE GOOD USE OF YOUR POSTAGE. When sending in dues, use the same postage stamp and envelope to include queries, ancestor charts, old Bible records, interesting ancestor stories, humorous incidents in genealogy, and ideas for articles for *Kinfolks.*

PLEASE ADVISE US OF A CHANGE OF ADDRESS AS SOON AS POSSIBLE. *Kinfolks* is mailed in bulk in March, May, September and December. The post office will not forward your copy if you have moved and charges 75 cents for an address correction. Remailing *Kinfolks* costs the price of a second copy, plus $1.75. Therefore, it is necessary that you advise us of a change of address as soon as possible to help save unnecessary costs.

SOCIETY NEWS

SWLGS Web Site – http://www.rootsweb.com/~laslgs/swlgs.htm

MARK YOUR CALENDARS FOR UPCOMING SOCIETY MEETINGS

Saturdays, 10 A.M. – November 17th, 2007 & January 19th, 2008

NOVEMBER MEETING

The regular meeting of the Southwest Louisiana Genealogical Society, Inc. will be held on Saturday, November 17th, 2007, at 10:00 A.M. in the Carnegie Meeting Room of Southwest Louisiana Genealogical & Historical Library, 411 Pujo St., Lake Charles. Coffee and fellowship begin at 9:30 A.M. Guests are always welcome.

The program will be "History of Southwest Louisiana" presented by ADLEY CORMIER of Lake Charles.

REMEMBER! Bring canned goods/monetary contribution for the Oak Park Pantry Thanksgiving Basket. In August, Oak Park Pantry served 124 families with 106 children.

****

NEW MEMBERS

1500/01. WALTER & RACHAEL D. ROMAIN, 220 E. 17th St., Reserve, LA 70084
1502. DELORES WHEELER DYER, 8016 John Newcombe Ave., Baton Rouge, LA 70810
1503. DEBORAH HEBERT BOOKER, 3913 W. Sandra Terrace, Phoenix, AZ 85053

Membership To Date: 356

****

ANCESTOR CHARTS & TABLES, VOLUME VIII

The Southwest Louisiana Genealogical Society, Inc. will be publishing the eighth volume in their series *Ancestor Charts & Tables* in late 2008. These volumes are a way to preserve and share your family data and research.

We will begin collecting your five generation ancestor charts. For those whose five generation ancestor chart has been previously published, we will need your table of ancestors of two generations (ahnentafel).

Details will be included in the next issue of *Kinfolks* (March 2008 issue) and your mailing label will have the generations you need to send in – example, 5, 6 & 7, 8 & 9, 10 & 11, etc.

Thanks for your cooperation.

****

IN MEMORIAM

GLENN CONWAY LeBLEU
1918 – 2007

the apple trees remained popular in rural England for centuries, and was brought to the American colonies. By the 19th century, the old custom had been replaced with a drink known as wassail, but even today apples are associated with Christmas.

In the 4th century A.D., Bishop Nicolas of Turkey gave gifts at Christmastime, and after he died, his followers immortalized him by giving gifts to each other on the anniversary of his death. This practice was adopted into the Catholic Church, but the date was changed to 25 December to coincide with the winter solstice. The church made Nicolas a saint. Father Christmas, Pere Noel, Grandfather Frost and other versions of a generous, gift-giving old gentlemen were incorporated into ethnic customs. They filled shoes and stockings and brought toys and goodies for good children. In 1809, Washington Irving wrote a satire about Dutch culture, transposing the name of St. Nicolas into the Dutch version Sinterklaas, which became Santa Claus. In Holland, Sinterklaas rode a white horse; in Denmark, Jule-Nissen, the Christmas elf who lives in a stable, rode a Christmas goat; in Italy, La Befana, a kind old witch, rode her broomstick to bring gifts on the eve of Epiphany. In 1822, Clement Moore wrote his famous poem, *The Night Before Christmas,* and gave Santa eight reindeer. In 1863, Thomas Nast drew pictures of Santa Claus for the magazine, *Harper's Weekly*, and said that Santa's home was at the North Pole. Our modern depiction of a jolly old Santa in a red, fur-trimmed suit stems from the 1931 advertisements for Coca Cola.

Some foods are among the Christmas traditions with forgotten meanings. Mince pies with spicy fillings stand for the gifts of the Wise Men who brought treasures from the East; the pies are topped with woven strips of crust to imitate the pattern of a stable hayrack. In the Netherlands, hard flat cakes called *Klassjas* are baked with a small treasure--- a coin, bean, or doll---hidden within to remind people of St. Nicolas. Sugarplums were a Christmas sweet treat and were merely balls of sugar candy. Candy canes, a popular Christmas symbol, appeared about 1670. All candy canes were originally white, but red and white ones began to appear between 1900 and 1905. The choirmaster of the cathedral in Cologne, Germany, first gave the canes to children to keep them quiet during the long Christmas mass. He thought that the candy should reflect the religious season, and had the candy bent into the shape of a crook to symbolize the shepherds. The tradition spread throughout Europe and was brought to the American colonies.

Although turkey might be a mainstay of traditional American dinners, in England and France roasted goose, duck or chicken is the basis of the dinner. Ham, reminiscent of the feasts of Medieval Europe that included gaily-decorated boars' heads on a banquet table, might also be served. In Czechoslovakia a fish called carp is served with dumplings. In southern Louisiana, Acadians often dine on gumbo and potato salad. Each Christmas tradition makes a family's celebration unique.

DO YOU REMEMBER? When everyone sang Christmas carols at school? When families went to the woods and cut their own trees, which they decorated with treasured ornaments saved from year to year? When Christmas stockings contained only an apple, an orange, and a few nuts, a bit of hard candy, and perhaps a small doll or toy horn? When toys were made of metal, not plastic? When action toys were wound-up and skates had a key? When dolls and teddy bears didn't talk, except in your imagination? When department store Santas looked like the jolly old elf and not an anorexic bearded old man? Those were the good old days!

THE PILGRIMS

Courage doesn't always roar. Sometimes courage is the quiet voice at the end of the day saying, "I will try again tomorrow." Mary Anne Radmacher

In the England of King JAMES I, the Church of England had been established for less than a century, and Catholics and Protestants still plotted against each other. JAMES was also head of the established Church of England, punished heretics and dissenters harshly, considering both as treasonable crimes. Authorities broke into homes day and night, searching for unlawful books or other evidence of heresy. They filled the jails and dungeons with men, women and children. Separatists, who wanted to simplify and purify the church, were faced with confiscation of property, imprisonment, torture and death. They often remained imprisoned for years without a trial. Many were tortured; others died of jail fever and other diseases.

Nevertheless, dissenters of all sorts sprang up who violated civil and church law of the day. Among these was a small group of Separatists who met at the home of WILLIAM BREWSTER in the village of Scrooby in Nottinghamshire. In 1607, when some of the dissenters were arrested, others of the group decided to leave the country. Although JAMES had vowed to "harry the Puritans out of England," he refused official permission for them to leave. Therefore, the people had to leave secretly, but the captain of the ship on which they had arranged to sail reported them to the authorities, and the Puritan leaders were imprisoned. The group then arranged for a Dutch ship, but when only the men were on board, the authorities refused to let the women and children aboard. It was months before families were united.

Holland offered refuge. When various groups of Separatists began to disagree, the Scrooby group moved from Amsterdam to Leyden. When their children began speaking Dutch and absorbing Dutch culture, they became alarmed; they wanted to remain English. In addition, a treaty between Holland and Spain was ending, and they feared that Spain would re-establish the Inquisition in the Netherlands. Then in 1618, a comet appeared that was believed to signal the final apocalyptic war between good and evil. In fact, the Thirty Years' War soon broke out and reduced Europe to ruins. That year, English authorities were sent to Holland to arrest WILLIAM BREWSTER, who had written a religious tract that was considered seditious. BREWSTER went into hiding, but even in Holland the Separatists were not safe from English law.

The Separatists decided to plant a new "promised land," and began preparations to leave for the New World. Unlike the Jamestown colonists, the Separatists were composed of family groups; but like the Jamestown colonists, they were completely unprepared to tackle the wilderness. They were craftsmen---carvers, ribbon makers, weavers, printers---not farmers, but they were dedicated and hard workers. In his manuscript *Of Plimouth Plantation,* WILLIAM BRADFORD, governor of Plymouth Plantation, later wrote, "So they lefte that godly & pleasante citie, which had been their resting place near 12 years; but they knew they were pilgrims, & looked not much on those things, but lift[ed] up their eyes to ye heavens, their dearest countrie, and quieted their spirits." From that writing, the first settlers of Plymouth derived their name, but they called themselves the "Old Comers" and were referred to as "Forefathers" until the late 19th century.

The Leyden Separatists received a land patent from the Virginia Company, as well as a loan to finance their venture. The original plan was to take the entire Leyden congregation, but limited

space and doubts caused some of the congregation and ROBINSON, their spiritual leader, to remain in Leyden. To add to their problems, the Merchant Adventurers of London, businessmen who made up the Virginia Company, insisted on recruiting non-Separatist "Strangers." Among these "Strangers" were MILES STANDISH, the future military leader of the colony, and his wife; the family and servants of CHRISTOPHER MARTIN, the designated governor of the colony; the family of STEPHEN HOPKINS, who had spent two years in Jamestown after his ship had been wrecked in the hurricane; (See *Kinfolks,* Vol. 31 #2); JOHN ALDEN, the ship's cooper; and others. The "Saints" and "Strangers" often heartily disagreed.

The Leyden Separatists bought a small boat, the *Speedwell,* and sailed to Southampton to join the other prospective colonists. The Merchant Adventurers chose the *Mayflower*, a 50-year-old merchant vessel commanded by Captain CHRISTOPHER JONES---a "sweet ship," so-called because her wine cargo had always spilled out and sweetened the stench of the bilge. Among the "Saints" on the *Mayflower* were WILLIAM BRADFORD and his wife, DOROTHY; the families of Elder WILLIAM BREWSTER; JOHN CARVER; WILLIAM MULLINS; the EATONS; BILLINGTONS; and others. The *Speedwell* proved neither speedy nor seaworthy, leaking so badly that the ships had to return to England twice. Before they had left port, the passengers had eaten about half their food supply and could not afford to replenish it. Finally, it was decided that the *Speedwell* could not make the voyage and as many people as possible crowded onto the *Mayflower.* Later it was discovered that the Dutch, hoping to prevent English settlement in the Hudson Valley, had deliberately equipped the *Speedwell* with masts that were too large and too tall, causing the seams of the ship to leak.

On 6 September 1620, the *Mayflower* sailed from Plymouth harbor, carrying 102 passengers and two dogs, a Spaniel and a mastiff. Only about 52 of the Leyden congregation were aboard. They lived in cramped, airless quarters for 65 days. They started too late in the season, and by November, the winter storms had begun. As the cold weather approached, the passengers were already out of firewood and drinking water, and were low on beer. In those days, beer or ale was used for drinking; water was rarely drunk unless it was laced with whiskey. Frogs were used to test water stored on ships. If a frog thrown into the cask of water lived, it was fresh enough to drink; if the frog died, the water was unfit for consumption. When beer was rationed, passengers and crew began to come down with scurvy. After the winter gales produced seasickness and disease, the *Mayflower* was no longer a "sweet ship."

Winds and the Gulf Stream took the *Mayflower* off course, but she made landfall on Cape Cod on Sunday, 9 November 1620, at an area that had been familiar to explorers and fishermen for generations. Explorers had often captured Indians and had taken them to Europe as curiosities. The Indians learned the language of their captors and returned with them to America as native guides and interpreters. Some of the Indians learned to hate the Europeans and, on return to their native land, convinced their tribe to rise up against the settlers. The prospect of an Indian attack was ever-present. The East Coast had previously been heavily populated, but a disease (probably bubonic plague) brought by European fishermen raged from Maine south along the Atlantic between 1616 and 1619, and destroyed about 90% of the native population. Unfortunately, the Pilgrims established Plymouth Plantation at the site of one of the devastated Indian settlements. BRADFORD wrote of the natives: "Their skulls and bones were found in many places, lying still above the ground."

On Monday, the women and children went ashore under armed guard. After sixty-five days at sea, there was a "great need" for washing, and the women began their work. From this came the American tradition of washing on Monday. Although they knew that the Indians were watching their every move, they were only too glad to set foot on land once again. When the Indians were spotted near the settlement, the alarm was given, and the Indians melted back into the forest.

The Pilgrims continued to live aboard the *Mayflower* until the men could build the wattle-and-daub huts that would serve as homes. The winter was severe, the food supply ran out, and disease took its toll. The cramped, unsanitary conditions aboard the *Mayflower,* combined with cold weather, inadequate food and crude housing brought on the "Great Sickness" that threatened to wipe out the Pilgrims. The disease may have been a combination of scurvy, pneumonia, and a virulent strain of tuberculosis. Two or three people died each day, and the number of orphans grew. The Pilgrims began to transfer their possessions from the *Mayflower* to the huts and began to fortify their settlement. They brought cannons from the *Mayflower* to set up in the fort. On 21 March 1621, the last Pilgrims left the *Mayflower*. Although her crew had been decimated by disease, on 5 April 1621, the *Mayflower* left New Plymouth for England, leaving the colonists alone in a New World---except for thousands of Indians. And while the Pilgrims grew weaker, "ye Indians came stalking about them."

On 12 May, WILLIAM BRADFORD, the newly elected governor presided over a civil ceremony uniting EDWARD WINSLOW and SUSANNAH WHITE, both of whom had lost their spouses during the past winter. It was the first wedding in the New World. BRADFORD explained that nowhere "in the Gospel did it say that a minister should be involved in a wedding;" for many years Plymouth weddings continued to be secular affairs.

Soon after the Mayflower departed, the waters around Plymouth became filled with fish. However, the settlers were not boat-builders or fishermen, and mainly depended on shellfish found near the shore for food. As they began to plant their peas and beans as they had done at home, SQUANTO, a captive who had learned the English language, taught the Pilgrims how to plant corn the Indian way, putting a fish and a grain of corn in each hole. He became their interpreter. However, he was not without his dark side, and later caused trouble with the other Indians, including the Pokanokets, with whom the Pilgrims mostly dealt. So many curious Indians came to the settlement that the colonists were hard-pressed to feed and entertain them all.

The Pilgrims' first Thanksgiving at Plymouth Colony was held sometime between 21 September and 9 November 1621. It was not a harvest feast, but was a day of prayer and fasting, thanking God for their blessings, consistent with their strict religious beliefs. They had survived famine and the "Great Sickness," had built 7 private houses and 4 public buildings, had made friends with the Indians, and started a trade in beaver skins. Among their early documents was a letter written by EDWARD WINSLOW, who became the fourth governor of the colony. It was only a few lines, but is the only surviving eyewitness account of that long-ago day in 1621. It states:

"Our harvest being gotten in, our governor sent four men a fowling that so we might after a special manner rejoice together after we had gathered the fruit of our labors. They four in one day killed as much fowl, as with a little help beside, served the company almost a week.

"At which time, among our other recreations, we exercised our arms, many of the Indians coming among us, and among the rest their great king MASSASOIT, with some ninety men,

whom for three days we entertained and feasted, and they went out and killed five deer, which they brought up to the plantation and bestowed on our governor, and upon the captain and others.
"And although it may not always [be] so plentiful as it was at this time with us, yet by the goodness of God, we are so far from want that we often wish you partakers our plenty."

The old document helps us understand the Pilgrims' way of life. Apparently BRADFORD had sent four men into the marshes to hunt for wild birds. The fact that they "exercised their arms" meant they performed military drills with a drum signaling the maneuvers, a form of entertainment at the time. Perhaps the shooting aroused concerns, and MASSASOIT thought that the colonists were preparing for war; he came to investigate the situation with ninety men and no women. Seeing that it was safe, the Indian chief sent his men out to hunt for deer and sent for his women and children to join the celebration---and they stayed for three days! Since there were only seven small, crude cabins in the settlement, historians believe that the natives must have erected some sort of temporary shelters. Although the typical English celebration would have been a more solemn affair with fasting, the fact that the Indians were involved changed it into a diplomatic event, where foreign dignitaries had to be fed. There was no common language between the groups, so hospitality was necessary to make friends. It is believed that the Pilgrims and Indians took part in sports, games, music, and singing; there may have even been some dancing. They had no forks, but all ate with their fingers and knives, sometimes from a common pot or kettle.

The foods served at this first Thanksgiving were not pumpkin pie and cranberry sauce, nor were the Pilgrims dressed in the severe black clothing with bib-like collars and tall hats in which they are usually portrayed. Instead, they ate goose and duck, fish, eels, mussels and shellfish, served with fall vegetables, such as turnips, cabbage, onions and parsnips...and perhaps turkey. BRADFORD wrote there was a "good store of wild turkeys." Dessert consisted of dried fruit, cranberries or grapes. Unlike the Puritans, the Pilgrims had no laws against "gay apparel," and many of them had extensive and colorful wardrobes. Clothing included red, purple and yellow, as well as black and gray garments. The Ruling Elder WILLIAM BREWSTER owned a violet coat and "1 paire of greene britches." Their collars were round and ruffled and their hats were made from beaver pelts. The Indians wore painted deerskins and headdresses with a few feathers tucked into a strap; they didn't wrap themselves in blankets. It was actually the Puritans who feasted in 1623. An historian who published a collection of Plymouth's documents in 1841 erroneously connected the two events, but truth or fiction, the Pilgrims' first Thanksgiving is the basis for our modern Thanksgiving Day.

On 10 November 1621, the *Fortune* brought thirty-five young, single men; a few were from Leyden, but most were "Strangers," some of whom appeared rude and crude to the "Saints." Although the new settlers were welcomed, they brought no provisions. Their presence presented a problem of shelter and food, as well as new problems. There were only a few eligible, single women in the colony; they must have been under great pressure to marry young. The *Fortune* also brought an admonition from the Merchant Adventurers that they were disappointed that the *Mayflower* had returned without a cargo to pay off the colonists' debt to them. When the *Fortune* left, she carried a cargo of furs, sassafras (for medicines), and oak clapboards, which would reduce the Pilgrims' debt by half. Unfortunately, the *Fortune* fell into French hands and her cargo never reached London. To make matters worse, WESTON, who had made the original

deal with the Merchant adventurers, now decided to establish his own colony. He sent men to live at Plymouth until they could decide on a suitable spot for a new colony. The additional men further drained the Pilgrims' resources; they were already on half-rations, and with extra mouths to feed, would find it difficult to survive another winter. In addition, the men created trouble with the Indians when they picked the immature corn and damaged the forthcoming crop.

In the spring of 1622, the Pilgrims learned that the Indians had massacred 347 settlers at Jamestown. Would they be next? Tension and dissention increased, as arguments arose about how much time should be spent on fortification and how much on food production. WESTON's men had settled 22 miles from Plymouth at Wesagusset (now Weymouth), and were short of food. It was decided to band the two groups together to search for food---and all the while fish abounded on their shores. While trading with the Indians for food, BRADFORD's interpreter, SQUANTO, mysteriously died. He had fallen out of favor with MASSASOIT, which further strained relations between the Pilgrims and the Pokanokets. This problem was finally resolved, however, in the winter of 1623, when MASSASOIT and other members of his tribe, who had become deathly ill from "Indian fever" (typhus), were saved by EDWARD WINSLOW's ministrations. From then on, MASSASOIT became a loyal ally of the Pilgrims, fighting for them against other tribes, especially in the Indian raid against Wessagusset. The Pilgrims had made enemies of some of the tribes, but the other tribes were so weakened that MASSASOIT was able to band them together and create an Indian nation known as the Wampanoag.

A settler in Plymouth Colony typically received a house-lot that ranged from one to twenty acres, depending on the social status of the settler. The Pilgrims built their new homes much as they had built homes in England. A typical house was built of wood and covered with narrow clapboards and wooden shingles; it had a large brick chimney and stone floors. The nearby forests were quickly depleted because of building and heating new homes. It took about 12 tons of wood to build a small house and about 75 acres a year to heat each small town.

The settlers at Plymouth did not enjoy freedom of religion; only the Pilgrim's church was tolerated. Discontent led to quarrels and dissent. The first trial in the colony involved JOHN OLDHAM and Rev. LYFORD, who were expelled for trying to establish Anglican rites in Plymouth. OLDHAM established the settlement of Nantasket (now Hull) thirty miles to the north. The dissidents continued to cause trouble. LYFORD, OLDHAM and ROGER CONANT took over a fishing station that the Pilgrims had built north of Plymouth, and the Pilgrims were forced to build another. CONANT later founded a settlement at Salem. The WILLIAM HILTON family moved north to a Scottish trading post near Portsmouth, New Hampshire. As beavers and other fur bearing animals became scarce and the Indians began to depend more on English goods, such as knives, kettles, blankets, and guns, all they had to sell was their land---and the English were there ready to buy it. New settlements grew and the boundaries between Indian lands and those that the colonists claimed became less distinct. Naturally, the Indian concept of land ownership differed greatly from the English, and there were many misunderstandings, some of which led to hostilities and wars. Indians armed with flintlock muskets presented more of a threat than when they were merely armed with bows and arrows.

There were many clashes between the "Saints" and "Strangers," as well as trouble with the Indians. However, in 1623, the food shortage ended when BRADFORD decided to allot one

acre of land for each family member, allowing each family to keep whatever food it produced. People began to work harder; women and children went into the fields. In August 1623, the *Anne* arrived with supplies and about 60 passengers. Among them was the widowed ALICE CARPENTER SOUTHWORTH, whose husband EDWARD SOUTHWORTH, had helped plan the *Mayflower* voyage but was too hampered by ill health to make the trip. On 14 August 1623, ALICE SOUTHWORTH married the widowed WILLIAM BRADFORD, a longtime family friend. Other settlers arrived on the *Little James*. In the spring of 1624, the *Charity* brought a few settlers, trade goods and "3 heifers and a bull." Soon Plymouth had pigs, goats, chickens, and a few cows; other cows and horses would be coming. With the arrival of new settlers, new settlements became established at nearby Duxbury, Marshfield, Eastham and Taunton. In 1624, the Dutch purchased Manhattan from the Indians and began the colony of New Netherland. Since the Leyden Pilgrims spoke Dutch, it was natural that the colonies should trade together. The Pilgrims traded corn and tobacco for Dutch clothing, fine linen, and white sugar. With the new settlers also came an increase in diseases that killed both colonists and Indians

The *Charity*, loaded with codfish, and *Little James,* with a cargo of furs started on the return trip to England, but were separated during a storm. The *Little James* was captured by pirates, who sailed her to Morocco and sold the furs; all aboard were sold into slavery, and the ship was never heard of again. Once again, the Pilgrims' had lost the valuable furs that they hoped would satisfy their debts. In 1625, the London Merchant Adventurers disbanded, but the Pilgrims' debts were not dissolved. ALDEN, ALLERTON, BREWSTER, HOWLAND, PRENCE, STANDISH, and WINSLOW agreed to assume the debt in return for a monopoly on the fur trade. They traded for furs with the Dutch, as well as the Indians. In 1627, the Dutch introduced the Pilgrims to wampum, the purple and white shells that served as the main medium of exchange in New England for many years. By 1630, the Plymouth Pilgrims had established trading posts all the way to Maine. From 1631 to 1636, the Pilgrims exported beaver pelts and other furs that would be worth about $2 million today, but their debt of 6000 pounds was only slightly reduced. It was not until 1648, when BRADFORD and others sold some of their land that their debt was settled.

Plymouth Colony still remained the only significant settlement in North America, but in June 1629, six English ships carrying settlers landed at Salem. They were followed in June 1630 by a flotilla of 17 ships, now known as the Winthrop Fleet, which brought about 1,000 colonists, a number three times that of Plymouth's population. These were Puritans, who founded the settlements of Dorchester and Boston, and began the Massachusetts Bay Colony that would later include New Hampshire and Maine. From 1630 to 1640, about 21,000 Puritan immigrants settled in New England, and Plymouth lost its importance. By 1640, Puritan immigration had all but ended because of the Civil War in England.

The oldest grave on Burial Hill in Plymouth is that of EDWARD GREY, who died in 1681. Why older gravestones do not exist is a matter of conjecture. Perhaps in the first years, the Pilgrims were too weakened by disease to clear land and dig graves and erect tombstones. Perhaps they buried their dead in the only cleared land---their fields---and then planted over them to keep the Indians from molesting marked graves. Perhaps they marked the graves with wooden markers that disintegrated with time and weather.

Thousands of us have Pilgrim ancestors. They were real people, with distinct and individual personalities. For all their piety, the Pilgrims did not deliberately choose hardship and exile, and, were often disillusioned by their life in the New World. They had sailed a vast ocean, on a tiny ship, had contended with hunger and disease, were often cold, sometimes disgruntled, and faced the constant possibility of Indian attacks. The Pilgrims were a unique group of believers, people of "a strange vine," who founded the first permanent English settlement in North America.

Several sources, including: DAR. *American Spirit* (Nov./Dec.2002)
Hagger. *The Secret Founding of America.* London: Watkins Publishing Co. (2007)
Philbrick. *Mayflower.* NY: Penguin Publishing Group (2006)
Stoddard. *The Truth About the Pilgrims.* Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co. (1952; reprinted 1992)
Willison. *Saints & Strangers.* NY: Reynal & Hitchcock (1945)

WAMPUM, THE CURRENCY OF THE COLONIES

Coinage and currency were rare in the American colonies, and barter and trade were often the only means of exchange, except for wampum. Although the English settlers were often loath to slip into the ways of the Indians, they soon found that it was often more practical to do so. Clothes that were fashionable in cities were too expensive, too cumbersome, and too impractical for hard frontier life. Frontier women abandoned panniers and petticoats for simple calico dresses; men wore buckskin jackets and pants instead of satins and knee britches. They adopted Indian foods, such as corn and squash. Early colonists also began using the Indians' wampum as a means of exchange. It was superior to barter, in many cases. Wampum was a string or belt of cylindrical beads made of shells. White beads made from periwinkle shells were worth about half of those made of blue quahog shells. Scrupulous care was taken to insure that each shell met the specifications. A fathom contained about 300 shells that were joined together to make belts of wampum; each fathom was about 5½ inches wide. Theft of wampum was a criminal act.

TURKEYS had been brought into Spain in the 1520s. They reached England in the 1540s. However, New England turkeys were larger than those in Central America, and their tracks could be traced in the snow. Indians often imitated a wild turkey's call to alert other Indians.

WILLIAM BRADFORD'S WRITINGS of the adventures and trials at Plymouth Plantation were all but forgotten until about 1793, when some of his letters written on large folio sheets were discovered in a Nova Scotia's grocer shop, where they were being used to wrap up purchases, such as cheese, butter and soap. In 1856, his writing on *Plimouth Plantation* was discovered in a library in London. Willison. *Saints and Stangers*

LETTER TO REV. COTTON MATHER

Dated 8 November 1712, Lyme in Connecticut, from Matthew Griswold, Jr. relating what had happened to his eldest son, thrown, by his own fault, amid the hazards of War of the Spanish Succession

Sir,

Tho' I am an Utter Stranger to You, yet, considering that it ought to be the chief and continual care of Every man to *Glorify God,* I thought it my duty humbly to present unto you the following Narrative, desiring you to improve it as God shall direct.

This last October, 'tis Five years since, my Eldest son, having a vehement desire to go to Sea, and concluding that I would not consent unto it, took an opportunity to make his Escape whilst I

was attending the General Court. I used utmost Endeavors to recover him, but he got off from Piscataqua, Leaving me Sorrowfully to think what the Event might prove, of *a Child's willful forsaking the Duty of his Relation and the Means of Grace, and engulfing himself in the temptations of a Wicked World.* And I was the more concerned because he had been a very *Weekly* [sic weakly] *Lad.* They had not been long at sea before they were Surprised by a dreadful Storm, in the Height thereof the captain ordered my Son to one of the Yard Arms, there to rectify something amiss, which while he was performing he wholly lost his Hold; But catching hold on a loose rope he was preserved. This proved a very Awakening providence, and he Looked at the Mercy as greatly Enhanced by reason of his *Disorderly Departure. Arriving at Jamaica* he was soon Pressed aboard a *Man of War*, from whence after diverse *Months of Hard Service*, he obtained a Release, tho' with the Loss of all the Little he had. He then fell in with a *Privateer,* on board whereof he was Exposed unto Eminent hazard of his Life, in a hot Engagement, wherein many were killed, and the Man that stood next unto him was with a Chain-shot cut all to pieces. In the time of this Fight God caused him to take up Solemn Resolution to Reform his Life, which Resolutions he was enabled, thro' Grace to observe. And he then Resolved that he would Return as soon as might he *to his Father's House.* After a Skirmish or two more he was cast away. Then he was taken by the French, and turned ashore at the *Bay of Honduras*, where he with fifteen more were taken by a Party of Spanish Indians who were Led by a Spaniard. Having their hands now tied behind them, and Ropes around their Necks, they were in that manner led to a Place called *Paten*, Six Hundred Miles distant from the place they were taken, and very far within the Land, having no Food but Water and the *Cabbage that grows upon trees.* My Son had at that time the Fever and Ague very bad, so that many times every step seemed as though it would have been his last. Yet God marvelously preserved him, while Three men much more likely to hold the Journey than himself perished on the Road. Upon their Arrival to the End of their Journey they were fast chained two and two; and so they continued Eight Months confined, and Languishing in Exquisite Miseries. My Son was visited with the *Small Pox* while he was in these wretched circumstances.

In this time two Godly Ministers came to see my Family, and One of them then putting up a fervent Prayer with us, on the behalf of my Absent Child; he was directed into such Expressions that I was persuaded that the Prayer was not lost, and that my Poor Son was then in some Remarkable Distress. Noting down the Time, I afterwards found that, at the Time when the Prayer was made, my Son was then in Irons, and had *the Small Pox upon him.* I observed some other Things of this Nature which Modesty directs to leave unmentioned. *Innumerable Endeavors* were used in this Time, by the father confessors, to persuade them to turn Papists, Sometimes Promising them Great Rewards, at other times threatening them with the *Mines*, and with *Hell.* Some of these Miserable men became Roman Catholics. Hereupon the man who took them Petitioned the Viceroy for a Liberty to sell them into the Mines' which was very likely to have been granted. But there happening an Irreconcilable Difference between the Governour of the Place and him, the governour then wrote to the Viceroy, informing him that they were honest men, taken by the French and turned ashore, having no ill Intention against the Spaniards. The Viceroy hereupon sent a special Warrant that they should all *be Released*, and care taken to send them down to the seaside, there to be put on some Spanish Ship, and sent to *Old Spain,* there to be delivered to the English Consul. The New Proselytes, learning of this, took to their Heels, met them on the Road, went with them for *Old Spain*, leaving their New Religion behind them, together with a Wife which one of them had married; and became as Good Protestants (to a trifle,

if I mistake not) as they were before. They were put aboard Spanish Ships, and carried Prisoners to Campecha [sic Campeche], and several other Places in the *Spanish Indies,* waiting till the Plate-fleet went home. My Son with some of his Companions were put on board of one of the Galeons [sic Galleons]. In the Voyage to Spain he was Seized with a dreadful fever. The doctor, having used his best means for him, a considerable time, at last pronounced him *past Recovery.* However, he let him Bleed, and afterwards the Vein opened of itself, and bled so long that all his Blood seemed to be gone, and he lay for Dead. The Bleeding stop't, and so he Quickly Recovered. The Captain of the *Galeon* [sic galleon] told him he had no Child, and, if he would Embrace the Catholick [sic Catholic] Faith, and be baptized into it, and Partake of the Mass, he would immediately give him three hundred Pounds and put him into as good a Way of Life as he could wish for. Then the *Pious Instructions of a Godly Mother,* long more gone to a better world, were of Precious use to him. For, tho' he was then Lame [and not long after in danger of losing his Leg] he was Enabled to sleight [sic slight] all these Temptations, and put his Trust In the Providence of God. I must wish that such Experiences as these might stir up *Parents* to be more careful *Catechizing their children,* and that You, or some Powerful Person, would move the Authority that, if it is possible, so more Effectual course may be taken for the Instructing of Youth.

My Son was landed at Cadiz. From thence, by the Good Providence of God, he got a Passage to *Portugal.* From thence to *New-foundland.* From thence to *Nantucket,* And a Cure for his Leg. Here I may not omit my Thankful Acknowledgement of the Kindness of some Good People whose Hearts God stirred up to have Compassion on my Child in his Low Estate. There was a Gentleman of *Boston* who had some Lameness (whose name I have forgot); He in the voyage from *New-foundland to Nantucket* supplied him with Money, and was very kind to him. At *Nantucket* several were exceeding kind to him, Entertained him at their Houses, gave him Monies and Garments. When I revolve the charity of those Good People, it often makes me think of what we need [Mar. xiv, 8, 9]. But I have not as yet had an opportunity in the least to retaliate with Kindness. My Son coming to Rhode Island got a Passage home from thence by way of Water.

Then, after Four Years were near Expired, I received my Son, the truest Penitent that ever my Eyes beheld! This he freely manifested both in *Public* and *Private.* Whilst as yet in perfect Health, he made diverse Opportunities to discourse privately with me. Once he told me *He verily believed he had but a very little time to live; Said he, Tho' I am in perfect Health, I believe I have but a very little Time remaining. And, since God has been Exceedingly Merciful to me, I greatly desire to spend the Remainder of my time very much in His Glory.* In further discourse he told me that a Man, whom he then named, had formerly done him Great Wrong, and that he had often resolved to revenge himself. Said he, *I now freely forgive him.* He added, *I have not in my Childhood behaved myself so respectfully towards such a Man* (whom he also named) *as I might. I must take a Time to beg his Pardon.* And upon Enquiry I since find that he did so. He now quickly fell sick; and he now said to me, *Sir, my Business home was to make my Peace with you and to Dy* [sic die]. I asked him with what Comfort he could look Death in the face. He answered me, *My most dear Father, I will hide nothing from you. When I was in Irons in Paten, I had a clear Manifestation of the Laws of God in Jesus Christ unto me. I had after this no burden remaining on my Conscience, but only my wicked Departing from you. For which cause I Earnestly begged of God that I might Live to see your Reconciled Face. This I now do, and I*

Bless God for it. Had it not been for that one thing, I would much rather have chosen at that time to have died than to Live. I could now desire to Live, if God please to grant it, that I may Glorify Him, and be a comfort to you in your Old Age. But I think you will find it otherwise. When I perceived that he drew near his End, I Earnestly desired, if it might be the Will of God, that he might have some Promise in the Word of God fixed in his Mind at the time of his Departure. And after I spake to him, Endeavoring to gain his steely attention, I said: *'At what time a Sinner'---'Altho' your Sins have been as Crimson'---'There is a Fountain---Ho, every one that thirsteth';* With other Scriptures; in all which I purposely left out the latter part of the Text, which he readily fill'd up, and made the sense complete. I then, turning to a Friend, said: *Here is great Ground of Thankfulness! You see he is no Stranger to these Promises; I hope he has improved them in the Time of his Adversity.* He readily replied, *That I have! And many and many a time, God knows.* He lived not long after this. His whole Conversation for eight Weeks (which was all the Time he lived after his Return Home) was Extremely Exemplary. Then the Lord was pleased to take from me a Son in whom I hoped to have Enjoyed a Blessing.

If this Account may quicken Parents in Well Teaching and Establishing their Children in the Fundamental Truths of religion, and may admonish Children to take heed of Running Undutifully from their Parents, and irreligiously from the Means of Grace, and may Encourage those who do so, yet humbly, in their Distress, to Cry unto God, adhere to His Truth, and hope in His Mercy, I have my End. And I have nothing further to trouble you with, but to ask your Prayers, that I and all Mine may be humbled, sanctified and quickened to Duty to God, our own Souls, and one another, by all this Dispensations.

I am R. [Respected] Sir,
Your most humble servant, M. G.

[This letter demonstrates the education and thinking of a second-generation Puritan in early Connecticut. It also shows the despair of a parent losing his child, and his elation on the child's return. The prodigal son was MATTHEW GRISWOLD III, born on September 15, 1688, to MATTHEW Jr. and PHOEBE (HYDE) GRISWOLD. After several years of adventures and misfortunes that would fill a novel, MATTHEW GRISWOLD III died unmarried in 1712, at his father's house. COTTON MATHER, the radical Puritan minister to whom the preceding letter was sent, used the facts to write a tract, which was published in Boston in 1712 under the title *Repeated Warning: Another Essay to Warn Young People against Rebellion that must be Repented of...With a Relation of what occur'd in the Remarkable Experiences of a Young Man who made an Hopeful End lately at Lyme in Connecticut.* A "very rare" copy of the pamphlet was found in Yale College Library by Edward Ellbridge Salisbury, who contributed an article entitled *The Griswold Family of Connecticut, With Pedigree* to *The Magazine of American History*, Vol. XI No. 2 & 3 (Feb. & Mar. 1884), in which the letter was included. Besides giving the pedigree of the GRISWOLD family, the article told that GEORGE GRISWOLD, the brother of MATTHEW III, who was born 13 August 1692, graduated second in a class of five from the Collegiate School (later Yale College) in 1717. His salutatory address, in Latin and in his own handwriting, was, in 1884, still preserved at Yale as the oldest Yale College document of its kind. The old article was found by MARLENE PEGG, Editor of the *Harlingen Texas Genealogical Quarterly*, who kindly sent it to BETTY ROSTEET, who has the early GRISWOLD family in her lineage. Our thanks to Mrs. PEGG for sharing the information with us.]

THE WORLD AT WAR: 1944

In war, whichever side may call itself the victor, there are no winners, but all are losers. **Neville Chamberlain**

Intrigues, deceptions, plots, spies and saboteurs made their way into the headlines as World War II progressed. Resistance fighters and partisans sabotaged railroads, ambushed scouting parties and otherwise created havoc in the Netherlands, Belgium, France and Italy, while the Ally's Operation *Carpetbagger* provided them with information and supplies. In January, the U. S. and Britain announced the development of the jet plane. Travel to Ireland was risky; while Ireland remained formally neutral, she refused to expel Axis diplomats, and was the center for various plots and intrigues. The Allies sent formal protests over atrocities and inhuman treatment of prisoners of war to the Japanese, but had no positive results. After uncovering a large German spy ring, Argentina broke her ties with Germany and Japan. Air raids continued over Britain and Germany, and casualties on the ground and in the air were heavy on both sides. After 872 days, when the siege of Leningrad was broken, it was announced that over a million Russians lost their lives in the siege. U. S. forces were pushing the Japanese out of New Guinea, and on the last day of January, the Allies attacked the Japanese-held Marshall Islands in the Pacific.

In February, the Italian Campaign was still being fought. The Germans counterattacked, and fighting was bitter. Germans took over the French Riviera and demanded that "war" be waged against jazz and other "unGerman influences" that appealed to the "lowest interests of the masses;" all "non-essential" people were urged to leave the coast. The residents of the German-occupied Channel Islands of Jersey and Guernsey off the English shore were reduced to near starvation, and were living on turnips and other root vegetables. Across the world, the capture of the Admiralty Islands put Allied forces in a position to attack Japanese shipping. TOJO took over as Chief of Staff of the Japanese Army.

In March, the Nazis occupied Hungary and took 767,000 Jews prisoner. As the Russians approached the Romanian border, German troops were poured in to reinforce Romania. March brought the escape of 70 prisoners from Stalag Luft III near Berlin, but by May all but three...two Norwegians and a Dutchman...were recaptured and shot. There were continual Allied air raids over Germany and France. The survival rate of airplane crews was about 50-50.

In the Pacific Theater of Operations, the fight for the islands began. The Japanese held well-fortified positions, and nothing but hard fighting by soldiers and marines could conquer them; flamethrowers were used to clean out caves and bunkers. Losses on both sides were incredible. By March, an American commando force known as "Merrill's Marauders" began their campaign to take back the Burma Road, the important overland supply route from Burma into China, while Japanese troops marched on Delhi, India.

In the spring and summer of 1944, U. S. and British forces in the Pacific were fighting the Japanese in the Marshalls, the Marianas, and the Carolines. In June, an operation to capture the Marianas involved over 600 ships, 2000 aircraft, and over 300,000 navy, marine, and army personnel. The campaign to use the Japanese Home Islands as airbases to bomb other islands, as well as cities in Japan led to the Battle of the Philippine Sea in which the Japanese Navy was smashed. Newly-developed long-range B-29 Superfortress bombers pounded the islands of Guam, Saipan, and Tinian. The closer the Allied forces came to Japan, the fiercer the resistance became, and the bigger the losses were. On 10 August 1944, U. S. forces retook Guam, but the

battle for Saipan was different from other battles. Stirred up by vicious tales of American cruelty and atrocities, the native Japanese killed their children and threw themselves from the cliffs rather than be taken prisoner. It is estimated that about 8,000 jumped from the rocks into the sea. As their sons fought in the Pacific Islands, people hunted to find these tiny dots on the map and wondered if these remote islands were worth the loss of American and British lives.

In April, while HITLER and his staff argued over strategy, in Britain security was tightened as plans and maneuvers for the coming D-Day intensified. Project *ULTRA*, headed by WILLIAM STEPHENSON, deciphered coded messages using the Enigma machine the Allies had gotten earlier and learned secret information on the movements of the German fleet; this information allowed their own fleets to evade the U-boats. Later *ULTRA* provided information on German troop movements on D-Day. The Allies secret D-Day project was named Operation *Overlord.* At least 638 Americans lost their lives in the training exercises for this operation. As a prelude to *Overlord,* Allied air raids increased over France and Germany, and all foreign travel was banned in anticipation of the coming invasion.

By 4 June, Allied forces captured Rome and the armies marched northward. The Germans knew the Allies were preparing for an invasion of Europe. To protect their Atlantic Wall, the Germans had built heavily fortified concrete bunkers, and had installed thousands of mines along the coast. They had put up poles in the fields to deter gliders and airplanes and had flooded fields to stop paratroopers. Radar stations dotted the coast. A trial invasion had been made at Dieppe in 1942, but it proved that the Allies had neither the men nor machines to launch a full-scale invasion then. It was imperative to catch the Germans by surprise; otherwise, Allied losses would be extremely heavy and the invasion itself might not succeed. In the greatest hoax in history, General DWIGHT EISENHOWER tricked the Germans into thinking the invasion would be at Calais, just twenty miles across the English Channel, and not on the beaches of Normandy, the actual target. In a scheme to make the invasion force look larger than it was, General GEORGE PATTON was given a "fake" army to command. Movie and stage set designers produced miracles by camouflaging barns to look like airplane hangers, and making tanks and airplanes from canvas, constructing fake runways and imitation landing craft. They made "soldiers" from pieces of plywood. Each day they moved the props, so that reconnaissance aircraft and German spies would not become suspicious. Radio operators sent orders back and forth to units...but the units didn't exist. The Germans were thoroughly duped.

The weather in the first week of June was terrible; high winds brought stormy seas. The German High Command relaxed a bit. They were told that the weather was too rough for amphibious landings, and had no reports on the concentration of Allied ships that would play a vital role in the invasion of Europe. However, despite the stormy weather, the Allies decided to proceed with the invasion. On 6 June 1944, in Operation *Titanic,* three-foot tall British dummy paratroops called "Ruperts" were dropped near Calais to deceive the Germans into thinking the landings would be at Pass-de-Calais. Although the "Ruperts" would not fool the enemy for very long, they bought some valuable time for the Allied troops to land on the beaches of Normandy

In the darkness of 6 June 1944, the largest Armada ever assembled left England and made its way through rough seas to the coast of Normandy. D-Day had begun! Guns from the warships blasted the land, as Allied bombers dropped their loads; due to the darkness of the night, many of

them missed their targets. As soon as the bombardment ended, paratroopers dropped from the sky to begin the assault and men spilled from the ships onto a multitude of landing vessels. The smallest and most maneuverable of these was the LCDP landing craft or "Higgins boat," made in New Orleans from an adaptation of a boat used in the Louisiana swamps. The LCDP was a flat-bottomed boat that rode high over the water, enabling it to skim over underwater obstacles. The 36 men it carried could stand up, rifles ready, and be unloaded quickly. EISENHOWER said that without the Higgins boat the whole strategy of the war would have been different.

The Allies caught the Germans by surprise, but the fighting was still fierce and bloody. The Americans were assigned to Omaha and Utah beaches; the English were to take Gold and Sword beaches, while the Canadians held Juno. Of these, the roughest was Omaha beach, whose path was strewn with barbed wire entanglements that could only be destroyed by a certain kind of torpedo that had to be assembled by the attacking squad. Gliders swooped silently over the scene, carrying men and heavy equipment. They could land in small fields where planes could not land. Gliders were called "flying coffins," and many of them proved to be just that; they had a high casualty rate. However, the term actually originated because any company that made wood or plywood products was given a contract to build gliders. Many of these companies had formerly made coffins.

The Allies met with strong resistance from the Germans who were entrenched in concrete bunkers all along the beaches. Chaos reigned; the noise was deafening; casualties were staggering, but by the afternoon of 6 June, the German defenses were overwhelmed and the Allies had established a beachhead. The price was steep; a vast field of white crosses at the American Cemetery at Normandy is the burial ground for 9,387 war dead, most of whom lost their lives in the amphibious assault and subsequent operations. The Allies finally got off the beaches and began to invade France. By the end of June, they had taken Cherbourg.

During the course of the war, several new innovations had been made. The first pre-fabricated house was built in Britain, a single-story, 600 square foot home that cost $2,200. Radar, sonar, walkie-talkies, anti-tank missiles, improved torpedoes and anti-aircraft guns, better and larger tanks, jeeps and all-terrain vehicles helped Allied fighting men. Bombs and torpedoes became more accurate. But Germany had not been idle! On 13 June 1944, she launched the first unmanned V-1 rocket, the "flying bomb," that flew at the rate of 420 miles an hour and had a range of 125 miles, enough to bomb London and other British cities. Then came the V-2 rocket, which flew at speeds over 2,000 miles per hour. The rockets pounded London day and night for months in the "London Blitz" and were responsible for much property damage and great loss of life. Although Allied bombers pounded the rocket sites, the factories were so far underground that bombs were not effective, and a steady stream of rockets came from sites in the Netherlands. From June 1944 to March 1945, it is estimated that over 2,000 V-2 rockets were fired at Britain, causing about 9,000 casualties. In June, Germany formed a unit for its new jet plane fighters.

In March of 1944, popular opinion brought an end to the "austerity suit." In 1942, because of wartime shortages of materials, a law decreed men's suits to be made with no pockets or cuffs, and limited the number of pleats and buttons on women's clothing. The war had changed clothing and many other things in Britain. Uniforms were everywhere as young people of both sexes did their part for the war effort. Girls became coast watchers, farm laborers, factory

workers, service personnel, nurses, and official drivers for the military. Household staff on large estates was reduced to a mere skeleton crew. Large private homes were converted into hospitals or places of recovery for wounded soldiers. Many British children had been evacuated to the country, or to the U. S., or Canada. Many of her cities were destroyed, and many of her young men were killed or wounded. But Britain also suffered from the cultural shock. The Americans brought new fashions, new foods, new words, new dances, jazz, and often a lack of morals. During and after the war, many English girls became GI brides and left home forever; others became single mothers raising a-half American child. Racial discrimination was another problem. Black troops that came to England with the American forces often told the British girls that they were American Indians. Some resisted attempts to confine them to certain bars and restaurants, and there were ensuing race riots in which some black American GIs died.

On 20 July, certain German officers, seeing the surrender was inevitable, attempted to eliminate HITLER, but failed. HIMMLER relentlessly searched for everyone even remotely connected with the plot. When he caught them, they died from slow strangulation, hanging by a piano wire from a meat hook. HITLER and his cronies still assured the German population of victory.

In August, retreating Germans deliberately destroyed Florence, Italy. Allied and German jet planes battled each other in the skies. Paris and Marseilles were liberated. Russia fought her way toward Poland, and reported that over 19,000 Russians died each day of the war. On 1 August 1944, as the Soviets advanced on Poland, the resistance movement in Warsaw rebelled against the Nazis. However, HITLER's SS men used Polish citizens as human shields in front of their tanks, and the Poles hesitated to fire on their own people. The rebellion was quelled and the Nazis executed the freedom fighters. In Japan, as war losses grew heavier, all school children 12 years or older were ordered to work in munitions factories.

September 1944 brought victories and more troubles. Brussels was liberated, but the new V-2 rockets were sent into London and caused huge explosions. The Red Army moved through the Balkans, but on the Western Front, the U. S. forces and the Germans faced an acute fuel shortage; whoever got to the fuel supplies won the battles. The food shortage in Germany became desperate. On the German home front, HITLER ordered the Home Guard, which is made up of boys of 16 and older, disabled men, to fight on the front lines. In the Pacific, September brought the first American air raid on the Philippines and a new fear. The Burmese had reported that a Japanese plane had dropped ampoules, and soon after, an epidemic of plague swept Thailand. Although there had not been an epidemic of plague in the country for many years, was this merely a coincidence, or were the Japanese engaging in biological warfare?

In October, British troops landed in Greece and, with the help of Greek resistance fighters, took Athens. Yugoslav partisans and Russians freed Belgrade. On 20 October, the U. S. began raids on the airfields between Japan and the Philippines. Fighting began in Leyte Gulf and on 20 October Americans landed on the island of Leyte. MacARTHUR had kept his promise and returned to the Philippines, but his victory was far from secure. From 22 to 27 October the American and Japanese fleets fought the decisive battle of Leyte Gulf in which the Japanese forces were thoroughly crushed. In the next months, bitter fighting occurred all over the Philippines. U. S. bombers attacked refineries at Singapore, the source of Japanese aviation fuel. They also conducted daylight bombing raids on Tokyo.

While the people at home were preparing for a wartime Christmas and hoping their fathers and sons would soon be home, the Germans were counterattacking in the Ardennes, and taking many prisoners. The Battle of the Bulge took place with fierce fighting, and the infamous POW massacre at Malmady cost the lives of over 1,200 Allied soldiers and airmen. On 22 December 1944, the American forces were surrounded by the Germans at Bastogne, and were finally freed when PATTON's forces counterattacked on the 26th. German planes accomplished the first jet bombing when they bombed a factory at Leige, Belgium. Hungary, now under Russian control, declared war on Germany. In the Pacific, as the year ended and the Japanese grew more desperate, Kamikaze suicide attacks increased on ships of the Allied fleet.

One of the outstanding developments of the year was the invention of the "wonder drug," penicillin that saved countless lives. Better methods and equipment for giving blood transfusions also saved lives. As the year 1944 drew to a close, the Forces of Good still heroically battled the Forces of Evil---but it was obvious that the good guys were winning the war, even though they were paying a high price for victory. The World prayed that 1945 would bring better times.

Sources: *D-Day Tech: Modern Marvels.* History Channel
World War II: Day By Day. London, NY: Penguin Co. (1990)
Beyer. *The Greatest War Stories Never Told.* Harper Collins (2005)
Buell, Editor. *World War II: A Complete Photographic History.* NY: Black Dog & Levanthal, Publishers (2002)
Churchill. *The Second World War.* NY: Golden Press, Inc. (1960)
Nardo, Editor. *World War II.* Farmington Hills, MD: Greenhaven Press (2005)
Willmott, Cross & Messenger. *World War II.* NY: Penguin Books (2004)

WWII MILITARY RECORDS ON THE WEB

NARA Website <www.archvies.gov>, then go to World War II.
National Personnel Records Center---unload Military Request Form SF180 for World War II.
http://www.archives, gov/st-louis/military-personnel/standard-form-180.html
Department of Veterans Affairs http://www.va.gov/
U. S. Army Center of Military History http://www.army/mil/cmh-pg/
U. S. Army Military History Institute. <www.carlisle.army.mil/usamhi/photodb.html>
A million photographs, mostly personal snapshots mainly from the Civil War, WWI and WWII. To view photos, see <www.carlisle.army.mil/usamhi/HPOL.html>.
U. S. Coast Guard (part of the Homeland Security during peacetime and part of the Navy during war) http://www.uscg.mil/default.asp
U. S. Marine Corps Historical Center http://www.tecom.usmc.mil/hd/
U. S. Merchant Marine http://www.usmm.org/
U. S. Naval History Center http://www.history.navy.mil/

IMMIGRANTS who were not naturalized in the U. S. may have filed alien registration papers, especially in wartime. Send a Freedom of Information Act request to the U. S. Citizenship and Immigration Service at <uscis.gov/graphics/formsfee/forms/files/g-639.pdf>

LEONARDO de VINCI was indeed ahead of his time. In his drawings were the war machines of the future---a grenade launcher, an armed tank, a helicopter and an airplane

"Whole generations have forgotten history." Pierre Salinger

CONFEDERATE HOSPITALS AT CLINTON, LOUISIANA

In late 1862 and early 1863, the hospitals at Port Hudson, Louisiana, became overcrowded. Prior to the siege of Port Hudson, the sick and wounded Confederates were sent to Jackson and Woodville, Mississippi, for treatment, but during the siege, they were sent to the nearby town of Clinton, located in East Feliciana Parish, about twenty-two miles north of Baton Rouge. The Clinton-Port Hudson Railroad, built in 1833, was one of the first railroads in the United States. It transported the wounded from the battlefields of Port Hudson and Jackson Crossroads. Among the wounded and sick were men from Louisiana, Arkansas, and other southern states.

At Clinton, the Masonic Lodge and Silliman College were converted into hospitals. Silliman, a private school for girls, was established in 1852 by wealthy WILLIAM SILLIMAN to "educate young ladies," and provided elementary and secondary education. After the war, the school returned to the business of education. In 1931, due to a decline in students and the general economic conditions of the country, Silliman was closed, but in 1965 the old school was bought by private investors and became the Silliman Private School Corporation. It has about 500 students, from Pre-K through high school, and is on the National Register of historic buildings.

Many of the wounded or sick Confederates died and were buried in a cemetery adjacent to the school and behind the old MARSDEN plantation. Some were buried in mass graves. Most of the graves are unmarked. There is one monument in the lower section of the cemetery to honor the soldiers. In 1999, through infra-red thermal imaging it was found that over 400 soldiers had been buried in unmarked, mass graves. Each April, a ceremony is held to honor those who died in the War Between the States.

CONFEDERATE VETERANS' PENSIONS, 1906
CALCASIEU PARISH, LA.

NAME	REGIMENT/UNIT	RESIDENCE
AUGUSTIN, LODISKA	Co. K, 10th La. Inf.	Walsh, La.
AUGUSTIN, SOULANGE	Co. K, 10th La. Inf.	Dead
AUGUSTIN, PAUL	Co. B, 7th La. Cavalry	Dead
AGUS, PAUL	Co. I, La. Inf.	Dead
BAGGETT, MILTON B.	Co. D, Miles' Legion	LeBlanc, La.
BETHEAUD, EVELIN Mrs.	Drew's Battalion	Lake Charles, La.
BRADFORD, A. M.	Co. A, 10th Ala. Inf.	Dropped
BURNS, HENRY	Co. C, 7th La. Cav.	Dropped
CARROLL, SAM W.	Co. L, 27th Miss. Inf.	Pawnee, La.
CASKEY, ELIZABETH	Co. F, 28th La. Inf.	Simmons, La.
COLLINS, CATHERINE	Co. A, 28th La. Inf.	Lake Charles, La.
DAUTREULLE, ARISTIDE	Co. C, 8th La. Inf.	Lake Charles, La.
DOGUE, LUCY	Co. K, 3rd La. Cav.	Oakdale, La.
DYER, JOSEPH	Co. L, Crescent Reg.	DeRidder, La.
EASON, S. A.	Co. D, Miles' Leg.	DeRidder, La.
EASON, SUSAN	Co. A, 2nd Texas Cav.	DeRidder, La.
ETHRIDGE, BENJAMIN	Co. A, 24th Miss. Inf.	Dead

FONTENOT, THOMAS	Co. B, 7th La. Inf.	Welch, La.
FOSSCETT, ISAAC	Co. B, 7th La. Inf.	Dead
HENRY, AUGUSTUS	Co. A, 7th La. Cav.	Dead
HYATT, D. S.	Co. A, 26th La. Inf.	Dropped
JANAISE, ALEXIS	Co. G, 1st La. Inf.	Phillip's Bluff, La.
JOHNSON, GIDI	Co. G, 16th La. Inf.	Oakdale, La.
JOHNSTON, JOHN L.	Co. B, 26th La. Inf.	Kinder, La.
JOHNSON, JOHN W.	Co. A, Milton's Fla. L. Art.	Lake Charles, La.
KEEL, WILLIAM	Co. I, Crescent Regt.	DeRidder, La.
KIRKMAN, J. BENJ.	Co. K, 10th La. Inf.	Lake Charles, La.
LANDRY, EMILE	Co. K, 7th La. Cav.	Jennings,La.
LANGLEY, LUCY Mrs.	Co. I, 26th La. Inf.	Serpent, La.
LANGLEY, LEON	Co. I, 28th La. Inf.	Kinder, La.
LeBLEU, MARTIN	Co. D, Miles' Legion	Iowa, La.
LEE, DANTER	Co. A, 2nd La. Inf.	Dead
LEE, HARRISON	Co. B, 11th Bat. Inf.	Kipling, La.
LOFTON, THOMAS	Co. A, 22nd Miss. Inf.	Vinton, La.
LOUVIER, JOSEPH	Co. E, 26th La. Inf.	Dropped
MARCANTELL, JOSEPH	Co. D, Miles' Leg.	Dropped
MARLER, C. C.	Co. C, 27th La. Inf.	Oaklin Springs, La.
MILLER, LEFRAY	Co. B, 7th La. Cav.	Iowa, La.
MITCHELL, IRA B.	Co. I, 28th La. Inf.	Merryville, La.
McMAHON, JOEL D.	Co. H, 13th Tex. Cav.	Dead
NIXON, FRANCES L. Mrs.	Co. G, 3rd Miss. Inf.	Dead
PELOQUIN, CAESAIR	Co. A, Griffith's Tex B. Cav.	Fenton, La.
PERKINS, EDWIN	Co. G, 2nd La. Cav.	Dropped
PILLEY, W. B.	Co. F, 1st Ala., Tenn. & Miss. Inf.	Westlake, La.
REEVES, LOUISA Mrs.	Co. B, 4th La. Cav.	Oberlin, La.
RENGUET, LOUIS T.	Co. C, 7th La. Cav.	Welsh, La.
SAYES, L. Mrs.	Co. K, 3rd La. Cav.	Dead
SESSIONS, MARY Mrs.	Co. F, 37th Ala. Inf.	Dead
SLOAN, M. L.	Co. K, 16th La. Inf.	Welsh, La.
SMITH, JOHN A.	Co. A, Wall's Tex. Leg.	Westlake, La.
SMITH, ISAIAH H.	Co. D, 46th Miss. Inf.	Dead
STANLEY, JOHN P.	Co. K, 3rd La. Inf.	Dead
STANLEY, SOPHIA	Co. K, 3rd La. Cav.	Oakdale, La.
STOCKS, SALLIE Mrs.	Boone's Battery	Lake Charles, La.
TEAL, W. C.	Co. A, Ragsdale's Bat.	Lake Charles, La.
WOOD, OLIVER	Co. A, 1st N. C. Bat. Inf.	
WRIGHT, MARY E.	Co. C, 2nd La. Bat. H. Art.	Mamon, La.

CAMERON PARISH

BENOIT, JOHN	Co. A, 28th La. Inf.	Grand Lake, La.
GILLLETT, AUGUSTE	Co. C, Dailey Bat. Tex. Cav.	Grand Chenere, La.
WETHERILL, ROB.	Co. F, 8th La. Bat. Heavy Art.	Grand Chenere, La.

CONFEDERATE LETTERS

It has been estimated that about 90 percent of Confederate soldiers were literate, and most of them wrote and received many letters. Although the Confederate Post Office was efficient, many letters were hand-delivered by soldiers making trips home. Anyone going home would gladly take a letter to anyone in the area and would bring a letter or a package back to a soldier in his camp. Letters were usually written in pencil. Ink bottles were hard to carry and might break or spill. In extremely cold weather ink often froze. If a pencil was not handy, a piece of charcoal could be sharpened for writing. Paper was usually scarce and expensive, so every available space was used for writing. Many of the letters written during the Civil War survive and are treasured family legacies.

STEPHEN JENNINGS TANNER, CONFEDERATE SOLDIER

Courtesy of MARJORIE TANNER FREEMAN, former Lake Charles resident

STEPHEN JENNINGS TANNER, who was born in McLean County, Kentucky, on 28 January 1837, was a fourth generation American. WILLIAM TANNER, the first American of the line, came to Virginia from England around 1750 with his parents, a sister and a brother. The mother drowned in a millpond, and the father returned to England, leaving the children bound out to different persons who moved to different sections of the country. The girl was never heard of afterwards. WILLIAM, the youngest child, completed the obligations of his indenture and then began to search for his siblings. He found his brother, JENNINGS, in Carolina. WILLIAM stayed there long enough to marry MARY NANCE, the sister of JENNINGS' wife.

WILLIAM TANNER moved to Kentucky where he built what was known in Indian times as Tanner's Fort, probably in Boone County. The next two generations of TANNERs were born and raised in Kentucky. STEPHEN JENNINGS TANNER's father, RICHARD, a tanner by trade as well as name, moved to Texas in 1856, where he rebuilt a dilapidated tanyard. It was successful enough to allow the purchase of 5,000 acres of land. The family also had a mercantile business. STEPHEN J. TANNER wrote an autobiography when he was 65, in which he described himself as the "most bashful boy who ever stood behind a counter." In his father's store in Calhoun, Kentucky, he hated to charge the five or ten cents for the purchases of his old friends and the "pretty girls." STEPHEN vowed he would never be a farmer---"the farm appeared to raise corn to feed the hogs and raised hogs to eat the corn, and I could never see the money." But as dirty and ugly as the work was, he preferred the tanning business because he could see the leather sold and the money came in. After seven months at the tanyard in Paris, Texas, STEPHEN made enough money to leave for a year to attend McKenzie College in Dallas. He returned to the tanyard and traveled North Texas, buying and hauling hides by the hundreds, and selling the finished product to saddle and harness makers.

In the years before the war, STEPHEN read political history---the Constitution, Clay-Webster-Calhoun debates, Texas history and abolition speeches. He went to meetings discussing Union versus Secession. He felt that war was inevitable and voted for secession, but his father voted to remain in the Union. STEPHEN often said he would never be a soldier, but felt it better and more manly to go to the front and meet the foe at a distance from home. His first duties, however, were to secure the U. S. forts on the Texas border; he got the call while hoeing cotton

(he never wanted to be a farmer!). He picked up an old rifle, mounted a mule, and went to Fort Arbuckle. The forts were captured and he made his way home through the Indian Nation.

STEPHEN's brother, ERASTUS, joined the Independent Command led by Judge BENNET, who had his outfit ready to march, but "RAS was sick the day they were to start for Missouri." STEPHEN mounted his brother's horse and reported for service in his place. Serving three months on horseback convinced him he was unfit for the cavalry and he moved in March of 1862 to Company A of the 9th Texas Infantry. He served as Lieutenant for almost two years, participating in battles at Corinth, Mississippi, and Shiloh, Murfreesboro, and Chicamauga, Tennessee, and others of less importance, mostly under General BRAGG. He was discharged in December 1863 due to disability and made it home to Paris, Texas, on December 20th.

On Christmas night he attended a family wedding celebration where he met Miss CHARLOTTIE HOSHAW. He bashfully introduced himself, danced two dances, even though he had never danced before, and that was it. He had met the right pretty girl! They married 9 February 1865 and had three children---MINERVA JANE, WILLIAM and NELLIE---before moving to a more healthful climate in Florence, Colorado, in 1871. In August of 1873, CHARLOTTIE died, thirteen days after giving birth to MARY ESTELLA.

STEPHEN TANNER married again on 6 August 1874 to MARY H. SMITH, who helped raise CHARLOTTIE's children and had nine of her own. They were: LIZZIE MAY and MAUDE JENNINGS (twins), FRANK HARRIS, RICHARD WADDY, ROBERT EDWIN, PAUL STEPHEN, MUNSSON ALEC, JOAN, and CLIFFORD. All of STEPHEN's thirteen children grew to adulthood and married except the first, MINERVA JANE, and the last, CLIFFORD, both of whom died in childhood.

In the nearly forty years before his death in 1908, STEPHEN JENNINGS TANNER was involved in farming, stockraising, dairying, and mining. He was one of the early settlers in Fremont County, Colorado, and was instrumental in pushing forward many of the enterprises that built up the town of Florence. He was secretary of the Union Ditch Co. (irrigation), and served on the school board, as well as being a county commissioner. If you were to visit Florence today, you might drive down Tanner Avenue. You could take Highway 50 out of Canyon City to Oak Creek Grade Road to the start of Tanner Trail to hike to Tanner Peak in the Sangre de Christo range of the Rockies. This seems appropriate recognition for a man who wrote at the age of 18: "Action, persevering action, is the supreme object of life. We are to act, however, for high and noble purposes, which will result in elevating our own condition and the condition of those around us."

The following letter was written by STEPHEN JENNINGS TANNER during the War Between the States. Other letters will appear in subsequent issues of *Kinfolks.* Copies of these letters were given to the Confederate Museum in Richmond, Virginia, and to a museum in Paris, Texas.

Camp Shelbyville, Tenn.
January 10, 1862

Dear Father,
In the midst of the army vicissitudes and trials incident to the Soldiers' life, I am once more permitted to write you a few lines. I feel that I have been particularly helped ever since I left

home. While thousands of my fellow soldiers have been confined by pestilence and disease in that most abhorred of all places on earth, many of whom found an untimely grave in the midst of strangers, where there was no one to pity, no hand to offer relief, except I the rudest manner---while thousands have perished on the battlefields, nobly defending their country, I have been blessed with health sufficient to remain with my command and to escape unhurt the devastation of the battlefield for which blessings I feel thankful.

I commenced a letter to Cousin MATT on Xmas Eve and finished it on the 27th. [?] month from which heard that we were at Murphysburro [sic-Murfreesboro] and were expecting soon to meet the enemy who were at that time advancing from Nashville. On the night of the 28th we struck. Our tents rolled up and loaded. Our little baggage started it off, scarcely knowing whether we were going to retreat or fight. The next morning, the 29th, we took up the line of march toward Nashville, crossed the creek about one mile from Murphysburro [sic], then turning to the left traveled about two miles where we found that the line of battle had already been formed. The balance of the day was spent in maneuvering with an occasional roar of the cannon. That night we slept in an open field in front of the enemy. Altho [sic] we had nothing to protect us from the rain and were allowed but small fires, still we passed the night well enough. It continued to rain by showers the next day, the 30th, until twelve. Early in the morning heavy picket fighting with small arms commenced immediately on our left, which continued uninterrupted until about three o'clock. Then firing became more general---extending up the lines to the front, when all of a sudden the batteries on both sides opened with all the fury of civilized warfare and immediately after firing from small arms, our front became general. We now for the first time in life began to comprehend something of the terror and sublimity of battle.

Our position was about fifty yds. [yards] in the rear battery and 200 yards from our front line of battle and just behind the brow of the hill, which protected us from shot and shell and the incessant roar of cannon and small arms together with the bursting of bombs, was really beyond all that the imaginations could picture---it was almost impossible to hear any command, altho [sic] we were not firing a gun. The very earth shook as if Heaven's own artillery had been turned loose instead of Man's. You can scarcely imagine how close we lay to the ground. The descent of the hill was slight so that when balls would miss the top---they would pass very near the surface, until it had spent its force, fall and burst. We were exactly in range of the enemies [sic] cannon. Many of the bombs passed over our heads with the whizz and buzz of reckless defiance and power that makes the bravest warrior feel that life is a hair hung and breeze shaken when left to their mercy. And the [shells were] bursting only a short distance behind us. Others struck the ground only little distance and burst with all their fury, tearing limbs from the trees or madly burrowing in the earth. Others stuck in trees splintering them as if struck by lightning, scattering splinters in every direction. The limbs were torn from the trees over our heads but fortunately did not fall on any of us. This had not continued long until the enemy sent a shell into the Caisson of one of our guns which made a terrible explosion. The affrighted team---six horses---ran through the woods just before us and soon the other pieces of cannon came dashing by in full retreat. The enemy had got their range and forced them to move their battery. We now expected every minute to see our Infantry men in full retreat with thousands of merciless Yankees in hot pursuit---still we hugged the ground and grasped our trusty pieces and waited the result. But we were not kept long in suspense. The firing in the front began to die away and above the din of battle was heard the well-known yell of the Southern boys. The Yanks had run

and the battle for the time had hushed. And we breathed much easier, half froze to death, lying on the wet ground, we kindled up many a cheerful blaze. It was near night, and to warm our chilled and stiffened joints, and with the return of the free circulation of the blood, we began to grow merry and talk rather honestly over our skeedaddle of the Yankees, our deeds of valor and bravery---when all of a sudden an incessant roar of musketry was heard in our front and the bombs became terribly close and fast. Out went the fires and down we went closer to the ground than ever. The enemy was not whipped and we were not quite as brave as we were a few minutes ago.

But the enemy was soon forced to retire the 2nd time, leaving the scene of strife in our possession. But now came a trying time---the battle had ceased to rage, the excitement of the moment was over and every muscle [was] quivering with cold, and to build up the fires would be to show the enemy our exact position and lay ourselves liable to another bombing. But the most pressing wants of nature are attended to first. We yielded to the temptation and again built our fires with better success than before, for we were permitted to sleep very quietly until morning. By the time it was light everything was astir. Soldiers, columns of infantry taking their positions, batteries being moved and planted, everything was denoting that a terrible conflict was at hand. By the time it was good and light the firing commenced and soon became general on our left wing of the Army. About sun-up we were moved forward and in a few minutes found ourselves in front of the enemy in the heat of battle, exposed to a tremendous fire of musketry. We were on the left of our brigade and met, while going into the fight, members of our men in full retreat, perfectly terror stricken, crying, "We are whipped, we are whipped." But as stated above, we pressed on and attacked the enemy in his lines, our brigade on the right gave way, while our regiment broke the lines of the enemy which exposed us from the flank and front. Here we sustained our greatest loss---our men fell thick and fast on the right and left, but our gallant little Colonel seized the colors and rushed toward the Yanks. We followed and poured into them such a well directed fire that they forgot their patriotism in the hour of danger, and after retreating and making several stands in order, finally took to their heels and skedaddled in good earnest.

We fell back a little, reformed our regiment and again advanced in the direction of the enemy. But [we] had the mortification to be forced to take a muddy ditch to protect us from the enemies' battery which hurled bombs and grape [shot] at us with a perfect vengeance. This time they passed nearer and closer and burst closer than ever. After enduring this for three quarters of an hour the hateful ole things hushed up and we again prepared to advance. By this time the rest of our brigade had come up and we all marched forward and took our positions on a hill 3 or 400 yards from where the battle was raging in all its fury. We could see the blaze at the mouth of the cannon, for darkness seemed to meet with day and struggle for the supremacy. We could see the flag as the enemy was repulsed and driven back, then rallying, would advance again, and again retreat. The fighting was now in a thick cedar break, to which we marched and soon found ourselves again confronting the enemy. After passing through the cedar, we entered a field, and a fearful field it was to those who dared to cross it. Our regiment, after the 1st charge, as a reward for its gallantry had been placed on the right of the brigade. Again we passed the lines on our right moving oblique to the left [and] went in full tilt across the field in pursuit of a part of the enemy---while a column of enemy, who were formed on the opposite site of a drain just at the edge of a field and falling towards us and not more than 100 yards distance and in plain view,

sent the Minnie balls and the grape [shot] and the canisters whizzing by our heads as we ran parallel to their lines for more than 100 yards, so thick that the only wonder to me is that anyone reached the opposite sides.

When we entered the field, I supposed, of course, that we would engage the enemy that was nearest us and in our front. Acting under this impression, down I went to the ground and blazed away at them and began to load when, looking around, I found my mistake. Our men had obliqued to the left and were considerably ahead. I bounced to my feet and made for the colors. It was to me an impressive moment---100 yards to the right was the enemy in plain view and making the best use they could of their weapons of destruction. I was already nearly broke down, but you may be sure that if I ever did try to run, I tried it then---whizz, whizz, whizz went the bullets but as none of them touched, I soon crossed the field and reached the fence where new danger beset, as the enemy in our front had halted and were forming a terrible fire at us. We all got down behind the fence and went to work and soon put the Yanks on their heels. On we went thru [sic] the briar patch to and over another fence and down among rocks, shooting. Then up chasing the enemy, we now made a right wheel which threw our Regiment far in advance of the rest of the Brigade and to another fence. Over it we went into the woods which again exposed us to a cross fire. We advanced about a hundred yards beyond this fence when it became evident that we would not be able to hold our position, altho [sic] the enemy were still retreating, for our ranks were greatly thinned, some killed, some wounded and a great many had given out and had fallen behind.

We began now to retrace our steps. At first we sorter [sic] double-quicked [marched] for we were so completely exhausted that, notwithstanding the advantage they themselves had gained, we soon quit trying to double-quick and walked off, for they did not pursue [us]. This day ended with us---it was even now about 3 P.M. I have been rather lengthy and tedious in giving account of the part our regiment took in the fight, but supposed it will not be entirely devoid of interest. It was the greatest occasion of my life and made a corresponding impression upon my mind. I will never cease to feel grateful to that Being who brought me safe through, leaving no mark of violence on me except where I ran the ramrod in my hand and two bullet holes in my coat. I might write a great deal about the gallantry of some of our men and cowardice of others, but don't feel so disposed. Our Regiment went into the action with about 260 [men], 99 of whom were wounded and 18 killed. Our company lacked 1 of having half killed and wounded that went into action. We had 1 killed and 11 wounded, two of them severely, perhaps mortally. I would mention the names of the wounded but none of them live in our portions of the country and all the boys are writing home and will give the list.

WILLIAM HARRINGTON fought like a hero, had skin knocked off his cheekbone, even his ear, and also of his head and his tin cup shot from his side. He is in camp and well. I have seen JOHN JONES and NAPELEON LITTLE JOHN; they were not hurt. NAPELEON sends his respects to you and all the family. TOM LITTLE JOHN, the two LANE boys, DAN MORRE and ED CAVIN, all came through safe. I went over a good deal of the battle ground and it would surprise anyone to see how the timber was torn to pieces in some places; the twigs and small limbs were perfectly riddled and trees literally torn to pieces with cannon balls and bombs. I counted 36 Minnie balls in 1 small oak about the size of the body, most of which struck the tree within six feet of the ground. It was only one I counted but there were, I suppose, plenty of them

with as many balls in them. I saw the dead of both parties, before any of them had been moved and am satisfied that there were 10 Federals to 1 Confederate on the ground that I went over. I know that is a very great difference, but I saw it with my own eyes. I heard numbers of other say that they saw 10 Yankees to 1 Southerner where they had been. I suppose that the difference was not that great over the entire field. General BRAGG places our loss at 5,000 killed and wounded. There could not been more than 1,000 killed on the field. The Yanks admit a loss of 20,000 and I am prepared to believe that such in killed and wounded. We took from 5 to 6 thousand prisoners. I do not know that we lost any prisoners of note.

We remained on the battlefield and at the Breast Works our men built out of rock after the 1st day's fight until 2 o'clock Saturday night, the 4th of January. I think we gained a complete victory. We drove the enemy from his position and changed the whole front of his line of battle. You are ready to ask: "Why did we retreat?" They had taken a very strong position in a dense cedar break, thrown up the breast works, planted batteries and were receiving constant reinforcements. They had ample time to have attacked us if they had been so disposed. But this, it was evident, they did not intend to do, only with an overwhelming force. For us to have attacked them would, even if we had been successful, cost much more than to fall back and to draw them out. We retreated at leisure, stayed two nights in 18 miles of Murphysburro [sic] and are now twenty-five [miles from Murfreesboro] ---where to all appearances we expect to stay for some time. General BRAGG says he will fight them between this [place] and Winchester with heavy reinforcement, but where the reinforcement is to come from I do not know. Rumors say from Virginia. From the best information I can get, we had about 40,000 men and the enemy 70,000.

I hope we will never have to fight again, but I fully expect that we will, some time between this and the middle or last of March next. Last night we got our tents and blankets and slept fine. I had no blanket from the time we left Murphysburro [sic] until last night. But I have a big Yankee coat that kept me perfectly dry, altho [sic] it rained 2 or 3 times all night. We are all in good health and high spirits and are confident that we can whip the Yanks whenever General BRAGG says so.

I have not received word from home nor from RAS [his brother, ERASTUS TANNER] since we left. I have been looking for him for several days. I want to see him, to hear him and to get my boots. I know you will be anxious to hear from me before this comes to hand, as you have already heard of the fight and it will take this maybe several weeks to come to hand. But this is the first opportunity we have had to write. I shall never cease to be thankful to the Great God of the Universe for his Protection towards me on that occasion.

I hope by and by, dear Father, to see you all again, but if I do not, I expect to see you in that World where war and strife shall cease. Inclosed [sic] is a certificate from Lieutenant CROOK, recommend[ing] WILLIAM HAMILTON for deeds of valor on the battlefield at Murphysburro [sic], December 31, 1862. He said that he did not feel like writing and requested me to enclose it for his sister, Mrs. CASTLEBERRY. I have written much more that I had expected. I will write every opportunity. Give my love and respects to all my friends---especially Aunt SALLY and MATT and Aunt JINNY. Tell HARDY that I have not forgotten him and hope to tell him many a big yarn after a while. I remain as ever before your affectionate son.

STEPHEN

N.B. We captured several thousand small arms and 41 cannon.

[From the Tanner Family Genealogy: Murfreesboro "was the scene of several engagements in the Civil War, the most important one being known as the Battle of Murfreesboro, which occurred December 31, 1862 and January 1 and 2, 1863. The Federals were commanded by General ROSECRANS, whose army consisted of 43,000 men, and the Confederates, numbering 62,000 men, were under the command of General BRAGG. The Confederates were concentrated near Murfreesboro, on the Stone River, while General ROSECRANS advanced from Nashville to surprise the enemy. In this contest of three days, the Confederates were fighting to retire. The Union side lost 13,000 men, and the Confederates lost 10,000."

ANDERSONVILLE CIVIL WAR PRISON WEBSITE
www.angelfire.com/ga2/Andersonvilleprison/index.html

PROTECT YOUR FAMILY INFORMATION

Genealogists are family historians and keepers of family information. We have researched far and wide to find birth dates and places, death records, names of children, and a multitude of other information. Sometimes we have been entrusted with family information garnered from relatives. We have been told to share our information, but sharing sometimes presents problems. Unfortunately, family information is not always secure. It can be found on various genealogical charts, housed in a library or printed in a quarterly or family history book. A family group sheet tells the family's whole history...name of parents, how many children in the family, their birth dates, their spouses, etc. All of these things may aid a thief in stealing your identity. Social security information, bank accounts, ATM cards, credit cards, and other financial data often require identity through a mother's maiden name, which can be found on genealogical charts.

Always burn or shred old ancestor charts or family group sheets that relate to living people. Discarded charts or group sheets could fall into unscrupulous hands. Thieves, going through dumpsters find all sorts of recycled paper, including charts. Information put on the internet (not necessarily by you) can give too much personal information. Remember, all a thief needs for identity theft is a full name, a birth date, the mother's maiden name, or a spouse's name. Charts and internet information provide them all. With the proper information, a thief can even obtain a driver's license in your name and steal your identity. He will have access to your bank accounts, be able to obtain loans, and buy thousands of dollars worth of merchandise. When others share information with you, you have an obligation to protect it. Avoid putting family information and identifying photos on the Internet. Careless handling of genealogical data could prove costly.

MAP YOUR ANCESTRAL TRAIL. Create a map of your ancestors' travels, noting the dates for each location. As you follow the route they took, you may find places where families intersect, or places along the route where they may have left a trail through records. Investigate the transportation options that were available to them. Tracking their route will not give you a clearer picture of their experience, but you may find a new pathway in your research.

FERRIES IN OLD IMPERIAL CALCASIEU PARISH: ON THE WEST FORK OF THE CALCASIEU

Continued from Vol. 31 #3

Researched and written by Anna Marie Hayes (Member #200) and Betty Rosteet (Member #78)

The ferry that crossed the West Fork of the Calcasieu River and linked Moss Bluff with Westlake and Lake Charles was known by various names, usually assuming the name of the ferry keeper. Although earlier ferries may have crossed the river here, the earliest one mentioned in the Calcasieu Parish Police Jury records for 1840 is **Smith Ferry**, which later became **Richie Ferry, Parker Ferry, Washington E. Perkins Ferry, Morgan's Ferry, Welsh's Ferry, Cole's Ferry, Coney's Ferry,** and **Mrs. Elizabeth Morgan's Ferry**, and **Burge Ferry.**

SMITH FERRY

Calcasieu Parish Police Jury minutes for 14 September 1840 stated, "Resolved that we grant to WILLIAM SMITH "the privilege of establishing at his place a Ferry on the same terms as the one granted REESE PERKINS by the Legislature of the state of Louisiana in the year 1830, his privileges to extend only 1/2 mile above and below said crossing and only for five years, he making himself Bound to keep up a good Road out to the public Road on each side of the River." A Police Jury resolution on 8 December 1840 granted WILLIAM V. SMITH ferry privileges and was worded virtually the same way as the previous grant. **Smith Ferry** was at the end of **Smith Ferry** Road in Westlake and crossed the West Fork to Moss Bluff.

The only WILLIAM V. SMITH found in the Calcasieu Parish census for 1850 was a 50-year-old planter, born in Louisiana, with real estate valued at $1500. His wife was HELAIRE, age 48. The following children, all of whom were born in Louisiana, were living in their household: MELAINE (b. ca 1836); MARY A. (b. ca 1838); VICTORIE (b. ca 1840); HARRIET (b. ca 1843); NICOLAS (b. ca 1846); and SYDALISE (b, ca 1848). This may have been the WILLIAM V. SMITH for whom the ferry and road in Westlake is named. The **Smith Ferry** became the **Ritchie/Richey Ferry.**

Source: Cal. Parish Police Jury Minutes; 1850 Cal. Parish census

JOHN RICHIE'S FERRY

Although there are no documents to prove it, the **Richie/Richey/Ritchie/Ritchey Ferry** was apparently in existence before 1869. The surname variations (RICHIE, RICHEY, RITCHEY, or RITCHIE) are given as they appear in the old documents. On 4 October 1869, HARDY C. GILL was appointed overseer of the road from Bagdad to **Ritchie's Ferry**, and WILLIAM HEWS was appointed overseer from **Ritchie's Ferry** to the residence of GEORGE REEVES, Sr., with REEVES being overseer from his residence to that of A. J. McLELLAN. On 18 October 1871, the Police Jury ordained that "RUFUS GEARIN be appointed overseer of the Public road from **Ritchie's Ferry** on the West Fork to [the residence of] GEORGE REEVES, Sr." On 9 March 1874, DAVID HOLLAND was appointed overseer on the road from "GEORGE REEVES, Sr. to **Ritchie's Ferry**, thence to the intersection of the Hortman road near Bagdad."

The Police Jury minutes of 18 October 1871 show that RUFUS GEARIN was made overseer of the road from **Ritchie's Ferry** "on the West Fork to [the residence of] GEORGE REEVES, Sr." Minutes of 10 January 1872 state that "JOHN REEVES (GEORGE's son) be appointed overseer of the Public road from GEORGE REEVES' Sr. to **Ritchie's Ferry** on West Fork for the year

1872. On 6 July 1874 the Police Jury granted GEORGE REEVES, Sr. the privilege of keeping a ferry on the West Fork, "Provided that it shall not interfere with the ferry now kept within said limits by JOHN RICHIE." It was ordained on 5 April 1875 that "the public road leading from **Ritchie's Ferry** towards Sugartown shall be so changed as to leave the present road at RICHARD MORROW's place, running northwardly on the right hand side of said road, and intersecting the same at the Diamond Gully." On 6 April 1875, W. H. LAIRD was appointed overseer on the road "from the residence of GEORGE REEVES, Sr. to **Ritchie's Ferry**, thence to the intersection with the public road near **Hortman's Ferry**." The Police Jury declared, on 15 December 1879, that JACOB WELSH be appointed overseer of the road from Sand Gully to **Ritchie's Ferry**, with SUMPTER MIMS being removed.

In December 1878, ISAAC GILLEY was made overseer from Big Marsh to **Ritchie's Ferry.** On 2 June 1879, "Mrs. JOHN RITCHIE was allowed a charter for a public Ferry across the West Fork of Calcasieu River, at or near her residence on said river, on the public road leading from Lake Charles to Sugartown for a period of five years, provided that a good Ferry Flat and other boats were kept, with the following rates of charge, to wit:

For a footman – 5¢	One-horse vehicle - 40¢	Cart or wagon, 2 teams - 75¢
For horse & rider - 15¢	Cart or 1-wagon team - 50¢	Cart or wagon, 3 teams – $1.00

On 3 September 1879, SUMPTER MIMS was appointed overseer of the road "from Sand Gully to **Ritchie's Ferry**." Minutes of 6 June 1881 state that "the charter and ferry privileges granted to Mrs. JOHN RICHIE by ordinance at the June session of 1879," be transferred to JOHN A. PARKER. On 22 January 1887, "Mr. HEWETT moved to grant ferry privileges to W. E. PERKINS at the old **Richey Ferry** on West Fork," with a limit of one mile above and below said ferry. On 8 October 1890, commissioners appointed to lay out a "Public road from West Lake to **Richey Ferry**, now called **Morgan's Ferry** on West Fork," reported and adopted for a public road commencing at West Lake Charles, through the lands of A. J. PERKINS, the Bradley Ramsey Lumber Co., P. D. MIMS, D. C. GROUT, H. A. MIMS, W. B. PILLEY, and W. C. PERKINS, "and ending on last named lots at the old **Richey Ferry** across the West Fork of the Calcasieu River." On 11 April 1893, commissioners appointed at the last session of the Police Jury "to view out a change in the Public road leading from West Lake to the old **Richey Ferry** on the West Fork of the Calcasieu River," reported that a change was to be made "so that the Public road shall leave the old Public road opposite the W. B. PILLIE [sic] Residence and run in a northeast direction to and crossing the West Fork at JACOB WELSH's." The commissioners said that this would "put the road upon much better ground and that the crossing at West Fork will be in a great deal better place, as the River can be crossed at all stages of the water without difficulty, etc."

The property that JOHN RICHEY homesteaded was located on the east side of West Fork near the present-day RICHEY Cemetery, on South Perkins Road. According to the 1870 Calcasieu Parish census, RICHEY was white male 55 years old (b. ca 1815), was a native of Louisiana, and was a ferry keeper in Ward 9. He married 5 November 1845 in St. Landry Parish to LOUISA HARMON, who was age 44 in 1870. In their household were three children, MARY (age 25), CATHERINE (age 23) and JEFFERSON (age 8), all Louisiana natives. SILAS CARTER, a white male, native of Louisiana, age 12, was listed as farm laborer in the household. The 1880 Calcasieu parish census shows JOHN RICHEY, age 65, and his wife LOUISA, age 59.

The old **Ritchie Ferry** became **Parker's Ferry** in 1881, and by 1890 was **Morgan's Ferry.**
Sources: Cal. Parish Police Jury Minutes; 1870 & 1880 Cal. Parish Censuses; La. Land Office Tract Books

JOHN ABNER PARKER'S FERRY

Parker's Ferry was originally the old **Ritchie Ferry** on the West Fork of the Calcasieu. On 6 June 1881 the "charter and ferry privileges granted to Mrs. JOHN RICHEY in 1879 were transferred to JOHN A. PARKER, with an exclusive privilege one mile and a-half above and below said ferry." On 7 May 1884 the petition of HENRY GIEFFERS, H. D. NIX, W. H. KIRKMAN and others asking to have "the road leading from the Sugartown road north of **Parker's Ferry** by way of **Reese Perkins' Ferry** across the Calcasieu River, thence on to its intersection with the Lake Charles and Hickory Flat road, near Goosport" be declared a public road was granted. The charter for a ferry across the West Fork belonging to JOHN ABNER PARKER was renewed for a term of five years, with the same rates and privileges as before.

The petition of HENRY GIEFFERS, H. D. NIX, W. H. KIRKMAN and others, dated 7 May 1884, asking to have the "road leading from the Sugartown road north of **Parker's Ferry** by way of **Reese Perkins' Ferry** across the Calcasieu River, thence on to its intersection with the Lake Charles and Hickory Flat road, near Goosport, be declared a public road," was granted. At the same session, the ferry charter of JOHN A. PARKER was renewed for five years, "with the same ferry rates and privileges heretofore allowed." On 17 July 1884, on motion the following named parties were appointed as commissioners to lay out the road leading from the corporation line of the town of Lake Charles by way of **Perkins' Ferry** on the Calcasieu River, to and intersecting the Sugartown road near Parker's Ferry, viz: REESE PERKINS, H. H. WHITE, JAMES LEE, L. C. LYLES and G. W. KOONCE.

On 15 July 1885, the Police Jury received the petition of JAMES E. SELLERS and others asking to have a road laid out commencing at the north side of West Fork, at or near **Parker's Ferry**, thence to Goos' ramp, crossing Indian Bayou just below the forks of Big and Little Indian Bayous, thence following on up the main ride on the west side of Indian Bayou, passing by S. HAGAR's, leaving JOHN HAGAR to the left thence on crossing Jackson's Gully near his residence, thence on leaving THOMAS JACKSON, Jr. to the left, following the ridge by JAMES E. SELLERS, thence on to E. F. BARANTINE's and intersecting the Leesville road. The petition was granted, and the following people were named as commissioners to lay out said road, viz: JAMES E. SELLERS, THOMAS JACKSON, Sr., JOHN HAGAR, Jr., E. F. BARENTINE and LEVY L. SMITH.

JOHN ABNER PARKER was born about 1864 in Texas and died March 1944 at Westlake, Louisiana, where he is buried in the Magnolia Cemetery. The name of his wife is not known, but his obituary shows five children: LAWRENCE, CALVIN, JOHN M., PETE, and a daughter, Mrs. FRANK RICE. The 1880 Calcasieu Parish census shows JOHN A. PARKER, age 16, living in the household of his parents, THOMAS and MINERVA PARKER. Their surname was misinterpreted as Packer. In their household was also a MARY HORTMAN, who may have had a connection with the HORTMAN family who ran the old **Hortman Ferry**. (See *Kinfolks,* Vol. 29 #3). **Parker's Ferry** became the **Washington Evander Perkins Ferry** about 1887.
Sources: Cal. Parish Police Jury minutes; 1880 Cal. Parish census; *Lake Charles American Press* (3/17/1944)

WASHINGTON EVANDER PERKINS FERRY

In 1887, the Calcasieu Parish Police Jury gave WASHINGTON EVANDER PERKINS the privilege of operating the old **Richey Ferry** at West Fork, "at the limit one mile above and below." WASHINGTON EVANDER PERKINS was born 18 March 1846 in Calcasieu Parish, Louisiana, and was the son of MIRANDA and LYDIA PERKINS. He married MARTHA (surname not shown in census), who was born about 1852 in Louisiana. They had the following children: EUGENE (b. ca 1872); DEMPSY (b. ca 1874); LYDIA ANN (b. ca 1876); JOHN E. (born ca 1877); and MARTHA L. (born June 1880). WASHINGTON EVANDER PERKINS died 2 April 1909 in Beauregard Parish. The old **Smith/Richey/Parker/Perkins Ferry** became **Morgan's Ferry**.

Sources; Cal. Parish Police Jury minutes; 1860 & 1880 Cal. Parish censuses; Obituary. "Eleven Years Ago", *Lake Charles American Press* (4/20/1920)

MORGAN'S FERRY

The old **Washington Evander Perkins Ferry** became **Morgan's Ferry** by 1890. On 8 October 1890, commissioners appointed to lay out a "Public road from West Lake to **Richey Ferry**, now called **Morgan's Ferry** on West Fork," reported and adopted for a public road commencing at West Lake Charles, through the lands of A. J. PERKINS, the Bradley Ramsey Lumber Co., P. D. MIMS, D. C. GROUT, H. A. MIMS, W. B. PILLEY, and W. C. PERKINS, "and ending on last named lots at the old **Richey Ferry** across the West Fork of the Calcasieu River."

The ferry keeper was probably DAVID MORGAN, a farmer who was born 3 April 1836 in Kentucky. About 1868, he married MARY ELIZABETH PERKINS, a native of Louisiana, whose age was shown as 31 in the 1880 census. In their household in 1880 were three children: GEORGE (b. ca 1871, La.); ROBERT, (b. ca 1875, Tex.); and MARY, (b. ca 1878, Tex.). Other children were WARD (b. ca 1880, La.) and ANNIE (b. ca 1885, La.) In the Civil War, DAVID MORGAN served the Union as a Sergeant in Co. F, 21st Illinois Infantry from April 1861 to 16 December 1865. He lived at Westlake for many years, but died 16 March 1916 at his home on South Hodges Street in Lake Charles at the age of 79.

Morgan's Ferry became **Welsh's Ferry** before 1901. In 1904, Mrs. ELIZABETH MORGAN became the ferry keeper.

Source: Cal. Parish Police Jury Records; 1880 & 1900 Cal. Parish census; *Lake Charles American Press* (3/16/1916); Rosteet & Miguez. *Civil War Veterans of Old Imperial Calcasieu Parish, La.*

WELSH FERRY

The **Welsh Ferry**, formerly **Morgan's Ferry**, was in operation sometime after 1890 and before 1901. The Police Jury Minutes of 3 September 1901 show that the proposal of E. O. CONE to sell to the parish his **ferry at Moss Bluff** on the Calcasieu River for $100.00 and that of A. B. L. COLE to dispose of the **Welsh Ferry** on West Fork for the same price was accepted. Minutes of 7 October 1902 show that A. J. CONEY was appointed ferry keeper at **Welsh Ferry** to fill the unexpired term of A. B. COLE, resigned. It was moved by Mr. [B. E.] MILLER and seconded by Mr. [J. O.] STEWART on 5 January 1904, "that the claim of J. F. SPEARING for $35.00 for loss of his horse which was drowned at **Welsh's Ferry** on the West Fork, by reason of the steep incline of the public road leading down to said ferry, be approved and ordered paid." Shortly after this incident, A. J. CONEY, the ferry keeper resigned, and Mrs. ELIZABETH MORGAN was appointed ferry keeper at **Welsh's Ferry** until 1 June 1904.

The ferry keeper was very probably JACOB NEIL WELSH who was born 29 December 1845 at Welsh, Louisiana. On 10 May 1865, he married SUSAN SIMMONS who was born on 26 September 1853 at Sugartown, Louisiana. Children of the marriage included; NANCY ALICE (b. 23 Sept. 1870); GERUSHA GERTRUDE (b. 31 March 1872, Welsh, La.); WALTER WESLEY (b. 4 March 1874); AMELIA ANGIE (b. 1 April 1876, Westlake, La.; m. LEE KOONE); FRANCES CORDELIA (b. 30 Nov. 1878; m. JAMES W. LEE); LYDIA ANN (b. 11 Nov. 1880; m. HOMER REEVES), JACOB NEIL, Jr. (b. 3 July 1883); ELIZABETH ANN (b. 31 Nov. 1885, Westlake. La.; m. J. PARKER); PRESTON DAVID (b. 4 May 1888, Westlake, La.) and SUSAN ESTHER "Effie" (b. 1 Oct. 1890; m. ____CONEY).

JACOB NEIL WELSH was a Confederate veteran who served as a Private in Co. E, 18th La. Inf., and the Yellow Jacket Battalion of the Louisiana Infantry. He fought in the battle of Shiloh and was given a pension in 1916. SUSAN SIMMONS WELSH died 22 April 1926 and was buried at the Richey cemetery in Newton (Moss Bluff) not far from the old ferry landing. JACOB NEIL WELSH died 29 December 1917 at Newton. He is also buried in the Richey Cemetery.
Sources: Cal. Parish Police Jury Minutes; 1910 & 1920 Cal. Parish censuses; *Lake Charles American Press* 5/31/1917); Rosteet & Miguez. *Civil War Veterans of Old Imperial Calcasieu Parish, Louisiana;* Family papers

ABSALOM B. COLE'S FERRY

The Police Jury Minutes of 3 September 1901 show that the proposal of E. O. CONE to sell to the parish his **ferry at Moss Bluff** on the Calcasieu River for $100.00 and that of A. B. L. COLE to dispose of the **Welsh Ferry** on West Fork for the same price was accepted. On 2 September 1902, the Police Jury accepted the bid of A. B. COLE for $25 for tending the ferry. Minutes of 7 October 1902 show that A. J. CONEY was appointed ferry keeper at **Welsh Ferry** to fill the unexpired term of A. B. COLE, resigned. According to the 1910 Calcasieu Parish census, ABSALOM B. COLE was born at Hickory Flat, Louisiana, in March 1854. He married in December 1880 to ELLEN, who was born in Louisiana in November 1853. Their children included MANCIL AHART (born October 1881, La.); ANNIE MAY (born May 1887, La.); and ALLEN ANSON (born July 1887, La.). Sources: Cal. Parish Police Jury Minutes; 1910 Cal. Parish census

ARTHUR JOEL CONEY'S FERRY

Minutes of 7 October 1902 show that A. J. CONEY was appointed ferry keeper at **Welsh Ferry** to fill the unexpired term of A. B. COLE, resigned. On 1 December 1903, A. J. CONEY was paid $25.00 for keeping the ferry. The 1900 census shows ARTHUR JOEL CONEY, age 39, living at Gillis, in Ward 5 of Calcasieu Parish with his wife and children. About 1884, he married SUSAN MELINDA KOONCE, who was born 22 May or August 1869. Their children included: MARIE/MARY, MYRTLE, MATTIE, MAGGIE, MINNIE (b. March 1895, La.), ROLEAR J. (b. Oct. 1890), HILLARY W. (b. January 1893) and JASPER. ARTHUR JOEL CONEY died 23 March 1923. His wife died 30 December 1948. The **Coney Ferry** was then operated by Mrs. ELIZABETH MORGAN.
Source: Cal. Parish Police Jury Minutes; 1900 census; Lake Charles *American Press* (5/23/1925 & 12/30/1948)

MRS. ELIZABETH MORGAN's FERRY

Shortly after the horse-drowning incident, A. J. CONEY, the ferry keeper resigned, and Mrs. ELIZABETH MORGAN was appointed ferry keeper at **Welsh's Ferry** until 1 June 1904. For the months of January through December 1904, Mrs. E. MORGAN received a monthly salary of $25.00 for keeping the ferry. On 5 February 1905, the Police Jury accepted the bid of

Mrs. E. MORGAN for keeping the **Welsh Ferry** at $1.00 per annum, with the privilege of extending the term for two additional years. On 7 February 1905, Mrs. E. MORGAN received $25.00 as her ferry-keeper's salary. On 7 March 1905, all ferry-keepers received only a portion of their regular salary; she received only $8.33. After this date, ferry-keepers are no longer listed on the payroll in the Calcasieu Parish Police Jury minutes.

Mrs. ELIZABETH MORGAN was probably the wife of DAVID MORGAN, who had run **Morgan's Ferry** here in the 1890s. (See above.) It is not known how long she kept the ferry, but in 1919, it became the **Burge Ferry.** Source: Cal. Parish Police Jury Minutes

ANDREW THOMAS BURGE FERRY

ANDREW THOMAS BURGE was the ferryman for the old **Smith Ferry** about 1919. He was born 13 September 1851 in Calcasieu Parish. BURGE's property was located near the present-day Gillis Highway on the site of an old Indian village, and crossed west of the Calcasieu where Indian Bayou comes in from the northwest. He married LUCINDA JANE SMITH, who was born in October 1839 in Louisiana. The couple had one known child, JOSEPHINE, who was born in 1882 in Louisiana. JOSEPHINE BURGE married THOMAS PILLEY. ANDREW BURGE also married MARTHA MATHILDA McMAHON. The 1920 census for Calcasieu parish shows ANDREW BURGE as 68 years old, a ferryman, residing in the household of his son-in-law, THOMAS PILLEY, in Westlake. The obituary dated 3 August 1928 for ANDREW THOMAS BURGE gives his age as 78 and tells that he died at the home of a daughter, Mrs. C. W. NORMAN at the Sulphur Mines.

Sources: 1920 Cal. Parish census; Lake Charles *American Press* (2/29/1919); Lake Charles *Weekly American Press* (8/3/1928)

(To Be Continued)

****

ADDITIONS & CORRECTIONS. Regarding the article on GREEN HALL (*Kinfolks*, Vol. 31 #3, p. 133), W. T. BLOCK (Member #676) wrote, "HALL was the First Mate of the Confederate gunboat *Josiah H. Bell*, rather than the captain. He did serve as pilot during the January 21, 1863, battle, which captured the *Morning Light*. Also, the Calcasieu was never blockaded until after May 6, 1864; in November 1864, the *New London* and *Penobscot* were permanently blockading the mouth of the river. The *J. H. Bell* was never captured by Union forces. And 15 vessels blockading the river is indeed laughable. Adm. FARRAGUT barely had 25 to patrol and blockade everything between the Mississippi and the Rio Grande. It remains a mystery why HALL was aboard the blockade runner *Julia Hodges* when it was captured in November 1864, since HALL was captain of the Confederate gunboat *John F. Carr* at the time.

CIVIL WAR DRAFTEES OF 1865, First District, Orleans Parish are given with their addresses and occupations. *Louisiana Genealogical Record*, Vol. LII #2 (June 2005), Baton Rouge, LA

POINSETTIAS. The red flowers that bloom at Christmas were first sent from Mexico to the United States as gifts by JOEL POINSETT, the U. S. Ambassador to Mexico, in 1825. Since that time, Mexican poinsettias have become a part of our Christmas decorations and traditions.

AFTER THE BATTLE

By their very nature, battlegrounds are horrible and bloody places. The sights, sounds, and smells of a battle are unique. From ancient times, when men fought with sticks and rocks, to Medieval times, when archers, lancers and knights on horseback clashed, the glory of battle was depicted in song and story. After cannons and guns were invented, battlegrounds became even more gory places. Those who fought in battle often performed daring feats of heroism, and their stories became a part of history. Memoirs, personal papers, history books, and movies show us "how it was" during certain battles.

Battlegrounds are, and always have been, noisy places. Battling cavemen screamed at their opponents in order to frighten them. African natives beat on their shields while chanting to scare their enemies; the noise they made could be heard for several miles and sounded like thunder. The Indians' bloodcurdling war whoops and the Confederates "Rebel Yell" were designed to frighten their enemies; they succeeded. Men caught up in the heat of battle often screamed with rage and excitement; giving a yell sometimes helped the soldier produce more energy. The snorts and whinnys of horses added to the pandemonium of battle. Horses pulled wagons and cannons and officers, scouts and cavalrymen rode specially trained steeds. These animals fell victim to bullets and grapeshot, to cannon fire and breaking a leg by tripping over a root or body. During the battle, the screams of wounded horses and men mingled with the whiz of bullets and the roar of cannon, resulting in an ear-splitting cacophony of indescribable sounds. But after the battle, the guns and cannon no longer fired their deadly missiles. The dead were silent, and only the tortured cries of the wounded could be heard.

The smells of battle are distinctive. During the battle, the air was thick with the smell of gunpowder, dust, and blood, but after the battle, the smells were horrifying as decaying bodies swarmed with flies. In the War Between the States, when the battle ended, most armies marched off to fight again, leaving their dead and wounded in the care of local folks. Medical corps workers and regimental musicians roamed the battlefield in search of wounded from their regiment. In many cases, those who were not a part of the regiment were left behind to their fates. Women also hunted for their loved ones after a battle. Some helped the wounded to safer, more comfortable places. The lucky ones made it home, but many of the dead or wounded were never found by their families.

Embalmers and photographers scoured the field. Embalmers preserved some corpses, particularly those of the Yankees, long enough to get them home to families who paid to have their boys' bodies returned. Photographers preserved the battlefield images for history. Among the most famous of the Civil War photographers was MATTHEW B. BRADY, who was a protégé of SAMUEL B. MORSE, the inventor of Morse Code. BRADY was already a photographer of note before the war began. He was put in charge of a Photographic Corp, which photographed bridges, depots and every aspect of the land that might be useful in coming battles. After the battle, wrecked artillery pieces, wagons, torn flags, and tents were left in a farmer's field or wherever the battle occurred as grim testimony to what had occurred. Guns were lost or discarded. Buttons, canteens, skillets, and other personal items testified to the presence of armies. It was also due to BRADY that we have photographic images of the war.

A UNION SOLDIER'S VIEWPOINT

In 1994, four old forgotten ragged scrapbooks that contained over 500 watercolors painted by Private ROBERT KNOX SNEDEN were found in a Connecticut bank vault. Later five volumes of a 5,000-page diary and SNEDEN's memoirs were found. These were handwritten and contained more watercolors. For SNEDEN, like many other soldiers, the War was the most important event of his life and, like many veterans, he wrote his memoirs. The veterans hoped to make money on their projects, and some became the best sellers of the day. Although SNEDEN, like many others, often confused dates and events, his pictures and writings bring vivid details of the War and its era. As time passes and we grow further away from the time of the War, it is often difficult to understand the way people lived and the difficulties they faced during and after the War. SNEDEN's paintings of plantations, churches, prisons, and battlefields and information about them help define the role of an ordinary soldier. They help us understand the aspects of some battles that took place over a hundred and fifty years ago, as well the challenges of rebuilding what the War had destroyed. The collection is now the property of the Virginia Historical Society.

SNEDEN was born in Nova Scotia in 1832 and moved to New York when he was 18. He joined the 40th New York Volunteers (Mozart's Regiment) of the Union Army in 1861, right after the fall of Fort Sumter. He took part in a few skirmishes, but by 1862 he was a surveyor and mapmaker for the Army of the Potomac.

Even in the midst of war, humorous incidents happen. On 9 April 1862, near Yorktown, Virginia, SNEDEN wrote, "[Professor LOWE's] balloon went up for the first time this forenoon. Thousands of soldiers swarmed out of their camps in the woods to see it. It ascended from the woods just across the road from these headquarters and was held by two ropes attached to the basket car. It was only partially inflated and rose like a bird to an elevation of 900 feet. It was made of yellow-colored cloth, varnished on the outside, and glistened on the outside." He said that the balloon had an immense head of General GEORGE McCLELAND painted on it in colors. LOWE and two officers were in the balloon that remained aloft for three hours, mapping enemy positions and counting Confederate troops and guns.

Three days later, General FITZ-JOHN PORTER climbed into the balloon alone to observe the sights. The balloon broke loose from its moorings and rapidly rose to a height of 1,600 feet, sailing over Yorktown and the Confederate lines. Snipers shot at the general, while the general threw the sandbags over the side and ascended still higher. A current of air blew him back over Union lines, and he jerked the valve that kept the gas in the balloon. Then he lost his balance and hung half-in and half-out of the basket. By this time, the balloon had soared to a height of 2,000 feet, but the inflated balloon began to grow limp and drop rapidly to earth. As PORTER drifted toward the Union camp, he jumped and landed in a tree. He hung on to its branches, but soon he was enveloped by the shattered and limp balloon. Finally, he was rescued by his men, who had a laugh at the general's expense. SNEDEN was later captured and imprisoned at Andersonville. His stories of the sufferings of the prisoners are reminiscent of their dire circumstances of prisoners of many wars. Perhaps he mentions your ancestor.

Source: Bryant & Langford, Editors. Pvt. Robert Knox Sneden. *The Eye of the Storm: A Civil War Odyssey* NY: The Free Press (2000) [Editor's Note: *Images from the Storm* is another book of Sneden's reproductions and Comments.]

ITEMS OF INTEREST FROM THE WEEKLY AMERICAN (1/6/1897)

Information gathered by MICK HENDRIX (Member #1296)

An editorial stated that the year 1896 had been a year of disappointment and depression, and that people were looking forward to better times in the New Year. President-Elect McKINLEY was preparing his inaugural address. The situation in Cuba was heating up, although Spain denied that an American consul in Cuba had been twice attacked A severe cyclone struck just north of Shreveport, almost destroying the town of Mooringsport. Southwest Louisiana farmers were urged to plant a variety of crops, including cotton, and to rotate their crops. They were also told that a garden played an important part in a well-regulated farm, and that cultivation of vegetables and fruit was critical to the state's economy. Work on the west jetty at Calcasieu Pass had commenced; CHARLES CLARK & Co. had the contract. Lake Charles hosted the state Teachers' Convention. The public schools reopened after the holidays and showed a large increase in attendance.

A. M. NEWLIN, formerly of the New Orleans *Times-Democrat,* was the new editor of the *Lake Charles Daily Press*. GUY BEATTY will be the editor of the *Lake Charles Tribune*. The storeroom formerly occupied by J. W. RYAN was receiving a new coat of paint. Mr. HADLEY, proprietor of the grocery store at the corner of Ryan and Lawrence Streets, will move his store to the site formerly occupied by J. W. RYAN. Mr. MUDGET moved his bakery to the French Market. SAMUEL GREEN was driving the delivery wagon for ED A. STUBBS' new grocery store. F. J. HORTIG, the new manager of the Dees Telephone Company replaced J. F. BILLIPS. Prof. HENDRICKS opened his new business college at the rear of the Masonic Hall on Hodges Street. The old "French" Restaurant by the Southern Pacific depot has changed its name to the "German" Restaurant with F. J. ISERINGHAUSEN as manager.

Visitors to the city included: JAMES WATTS, S. P. HENRY of Cameron, WILLIAM COLE of Dry Creek, S. MARQUART and Y. S. PHILLIPS of Lake Arthur, and Miss GARNET PETERS of Vinton, Mrs. TOM BAKER and Mr. and Mrs. M. H. BAKER visited J. W. WATSON. Miss EMMA LOWRIE of Macomb, Illinois will spend several weeks with Mrs. PAUL DeMARS. Mrs. D. G. CONNELLY, who has spent three months with her parents, Mr. and Mrs. J. W. WATSON, left for her home in Hollandsburg, Indiana. After a visit with her parents, Miss MAYME SILING left for her school near Iowa. Miss LENA HARRIS has returned to her school near Lake Arthur, after spending the holidays with her father and sisters. Mrs. C. MONGER returned from a visit with relatives in Texas. Prof. PHILBRICK returned from a convention of civil engineers in Chicago.

H. W. LANZ went to Edgerley. O. S. DOLBY and Mr. FRAZIER visited Welsh. E. E. BARNETT visited his father in New Iberia. Prof. J. C. HAUPT went north to visit his family. Miss EDNA KING went to Vinton to visit her brother and his family. Mrs. BOB ANDERSON and son left for Mississippi. H. C. DREW attended the funeral of his aged mother in Jacksonville, Florida.

Mrs. BANTA was appointed superintendent of scientific temperance instruction. Officers elected for the W.U.T.C. were: Miss ELLA FINLAYSON, Mrs. D. W. WHITE, Mrs. ROSE DUNLAP, and Mrs. F. K. WHITE. The Ladies Guild of the Episcopal Church planned a "grand excursion"

to Fenton on the dummy train. Gen. TAYLOR has been made superintendent of the M. E. Sunday School. Mr. GOODEAU's house will soon be ready for occupancy. Sheriff A. L. LYONS moved into one of Mr. WHITE's houses on Clarence Street. J. W. RHORER recently moved here from Oberlin. Lightning struck J. B. NEIBERT's home and caused some damage.

A New Year's party was held for a group of young people at the residence of Rev. JOSEPH SPEARING. Among those who attended were: Misses ANNIE REID, BESSIE HEMPHILL, MAUDE HOPKINS, MARION BROWN, LIBBIE POPE, STELLA LEVIDSON, JESSIE and MARGIE SPEARING; and Messrs. CHARLES HENDRICKSON of New Orleans, FRED GEORGE, EDGAR TAYLOR, SELZER PICKETT, JOHN MARSHALL, ERNEST BEL, DAN GORHAM, JOHN WENTZ, ROBERT O'BRYAN, ERNEST TAYLOR, JAMES WILLIAMS, CHARLES MITCHELL, and others. Another New Year's party was held at the home of J. M. MASON on the South Side of town. Those attending were: Misses IDA CHITWOOD, NELLIE CLINE, LAURA WATSON, MAUDE REED [sic, REID], HOLLIE SNIDER, MYRA WEBER, and Mrs. D. G. CONNELLY of Hollandsburg, Indiana; and Messrs. BURT BARNETT, FRED WEBER, LUCIUS O'BRIEN, O. A. MASON, E. G. and H. A. WATSON.

Miss MAUDE REID was suffering the effects of a bad cold. Also on the sick list was Miss DAISY REID. H. M. CHITWOOD had the misfortune to run an orange thorn into one of his fingers; the injury was painful. BELLE KEARNEY had recovered from her recent illness and was visiting her parents in Flora, Mississippi. LELAH WELSH, the daughter of Mrs. COLEMAN WELSH, died 31 December at 11:00 A.M. Her funeral services were held at her home on Kirby Street on 1 January, and she was buried in the family graveyard at Welsh.

Crime and unsettled racial problems went hand-in-hand. JOE COURTNEY, who shot a Negro at Edgewood last week, turned himself in and was charged with manslaughter; he was released on a $2,000 bond. A Negro with a loaded gun ordered contractor ST. JOHN to pay him for his work, but ST. JOHN managed to get a gun and shot him twice; the Negro was brought to town and lodged in jail.

In the summer a new Opera house will be located at the corner of Ryan and Division Streets, at the site now occupied by D. R. SWIFT's Livery Stable. We know that hard times must be in store for us, as there was only one marriage license issued this week--- JACKSON E. RILLEY and Miss IDA L. McNATT. Rev. CLAUDE L. JONES, pastor of the Christian Church, went to Mississippi to be married.

NEWS FROM ALL OVER THE PARISH

FENTON. The Hawkeye Rice Mill is running again after a week's holiday. The oyster supper at I. J. MILLS was enjoyed by all those present. S. J. FENTON and BAXTER MILLS went to Lake Charles on business. I. J. MILLS, who is building a new barn, went to Welsh and will return by way of Lake Charles. Mr. and Mrs. W. E. MILLS visited H. F. DAY. Mr. and Mrs. J. W. CARVER visited Mr. and Mrs. PURILANCE; the CARVERs will move on I. J. MILLS farm east of Fenton this week.

FOREST HILL. CHARLEY McCARTNEY of Provincal spent Christmas as the guest of J. J. HICKS. Miss MINNIE WILLIAMS of Hineston visited her sister, Mrs. C. M. SHAW. F. B.

OSBORN and Miss SARAH RANDOLPH were married at the home of the bride's parents, Mr. and Mrs. B. H. RANDOLPH on 23 December 1896. WILLIE CALHOON attended the State Teacher's Convention and the COLE-GUILLORY wedding. J. H. COLE and Miss MARY L. GUILLORY, both of St. Landry Parish, were married 31 December; Rev. J. C. WILLIAMS of Oakdale officiated. J. W. McGOWEN, an aged widower wedded a Miss BROWN; they were charivaried at Oakdale after returning from their wedding in Lake Charles. A sneak thief visited the home of Mr. and Mrs. J. W. MELDAR and took some articles of clothing. Quail hunting is the sport of the menfolks, while croquet is the chief sport of the ladies. (Signed) HELLON

LOCKPORT. RAB COLLINS contemplates moving to Westlake. WILLIE JOHNSON AND G. M. LAW went to Lake Charles. JAMES K. TROUSDALE, Mrs. D. A. TROUSDALE, and J. T. HAWKINS visited Westlake. Miss IDA WEINCHE of Bayou Dende [sic] visited her sister, Mrs. W. D. CHENEY. JOHN DETENHOFF of Bayou Dende [sic], WARD MORGAN of Westlake, and THOMAS RICHY from North Carolina visited here. Mrs. SEALS visited her daughter, Mrs. I. L. HOBBS. Miss M. F. MURRY will open a private school here on 11 January. ANNIE BURLESON returned from Prien Lake, where she spent the holidays. Miss ANNIE JOHNSON spent the holidays with her parents. Mr. and Mrs. C. C. SMITH of Westlake and Mrs. S. WILLIAMS were guests of S. HALL, who were having a turkey dinner. However, it seems that a mink got in his turkey roost and killed some of them in broad daylight. Mr. HALL shot at the "varmint," but owing to the barrel of his pistol being crooked, he failed to hit it. (We believe it was his eyes.). The boys say he bought a rope to lasso his minkship---well, he can throw a rope just about as well as he can shoot, I guess.

Pine Knot Camp No. 11 held its annual election of officers. Those elected included P. W. MURRY, JOE CLARK, S. G. ELLENDER, ALBERT BULLOCK, Judge LEDOUX, CHARLES ANDERSON, and W. D. CHENEY. The citizens of Ward Four have asked the Police Jury for a public road from Lockport to the Sulphur Mines road. F. G. LOCK's baby is better now, as is JOHN T. HAWKINS little baby. JOHN BULLOCK has accepted the position of engineer in the sawmill which was left vacant by the resignation of his brother, ALBERT. CLAIRVILLE ELLENDER is due to arrive from Choupique. (Signed) SAW LOG

MIERSBURG. On Friday, 18 December and Friday, 25 December, the wives of two brothers both passed away. Mrs. PRUDENCE MIERS, wife of ELIAS MIERS, the postmaster, died leaving her husband and six children. Mrs. MARGARET MIERS, wife of DAVID MIERS, died on 25 December. S. D. AUSTIN came to make a coffin for Mrs. ELIAS MIERS. EFF HICKMAN and family were guests of JNO. F. MIERS and family. Other visitors to the town were: W. H. SIMMONS, Mr. and Mrs. N. B. ALSTON, W. H. SUMMERS, J. J. WHIDDON and family.

OAKDALE. W. T. DUNN, Rev. I. WATSON, and Prof. STORY returned home from their trips. Prof. DAVES and Miss E. GODWIN returned from the Teacher's convention. Mrs. J. D. SMITH returned to her home in Forest Hill, accompanied by Miss MAY WELCH who will visit her. Miss E. LAFLEUR visited her sister, Mrs. E. READ. W. WILLES visited his sister, Mrs. A. VARNELL; one night while crossing the railroad bridge near L. H. MILLER's, he fell through the bridge, "bruising himself all up." J. H. COLE and Miss E. GUILLORY, both of Boggy Bayou, were married last week. J. FONTENOT, who had been clerking for S. READ for several months, went back to his place near Ville Platte to farm. JOHN WILLIAMS took his

place in the store. B. F. McGOWAN and Miss JEANY BROWN, the school teacher, were married last Wednesday in Lake Charles. S. READ's sick child is better. (Signed) PINE KNOT

OBERLIN. We had 8½ inches of rain last week, and the weather is very warm for January. DARBONNE Brothers Mill, under the skillful mechanical ability of M. E. DAVIES, commenced the manufacture of corn meal. The post office here was entered by burglars, who depleted U. S. postal funds of $13.38, a registered letter to J. B. RICHARDSON, which contained $5.00, and some cutlery and jewelry amounting to $15 or $20. On the same night, the residence of W. C. JOHNSON on Bayou Nespique was burglarized, and between $5 and $6 was stolen. Local educators honored at the Teachers' Convention in Lake Charles were: Mrs. BURGER and the Misses VAN BROOK, GODWIN, HEARD, and JOHNSON; and Messrs. DAVIS, REED, and McFARLAND. B. A. DUNN plans to move away. (Signed) XIOUS

RAYMOND. G. W. BROWN was on the sick list. A New Year's party was held at the residence of MAURICE BRYAN. C. T. LESLIE had a shingling bee, and got his roof shingled and part of his floor laid. A carelessly started prairie fire burned the trees on G. S. BROWN's tree claim; with great difficulty the schoolhouse and E. J. PUTNAM's residence were saved from the flames. Messrs. DELL and HARRIS, who worked the PUTNAM place this year left for New York, saying they "had had enough of the sunny south." (Signed) UNO

EARLY BLOOD TRANSFUSIONS

The first blood transfusions took place in Italy as early as 1628. Blood types were unknown and so many patients died from the procedure that blood transfusions were banned. It was not until the mid-nineteenth century that transfusions were tried again. In this case, it was done mainly to try to save a woman from hemorrhaging to death after childbirth. Although transfusions saved some lives, many men died from a reaction to the unmatched transferred blood. There was no marker for matching blood types until 1900, when blood was classified into three main groups--- A, B, and O. In 1902, type AB was added. It was discovered that it was necessary to match a donor and recipient with the same blood type. By the start of World War I, blood banks had been established.

It has been discovered that native Australians and the Samu reindeer hunters of northern Norway have the highest frequency of type A blood, although Europe also has a high percentage of people with type A blood. Most of these people are found west of the Elbe River in Germany. A high incidence of people with type B blood is found in persons east of the Elbe River. Ireland has the highest percentage of type O blood in Europe, but in the western part of the country, where the frequency of type O is lower, there is a higher incidence of type A blood. Iceland's high percentage of type O blood suggest that the Irish may have been the original settlers of the land, instead of the Norwegians as legend has told. The people of India have the highest percentage of type B blood. The Incas of South America all had type O blood. It is believed that the various blood types in a region result from invasions of the land and the immigrants that settled there. Source: Sykes. *Saxons, Vikings & Celts: The Genetic Roots of Britain & Ireland.* (2006)

"Always remember that the future comes one day at a time." Dean Acheson

CITY DIRECTORIES

These surveys give a record of every business place and house in a town. They give the name of the owners of the business and the street address for the business. For residences, names of the inhabitants and the address for the house are given, along with the occupation of the male head-of-household, and sometimes for all the working people in the household. You can see how long a family lived in a particular house and how long they stayed in the town. If you do not find the male in the city directory for the next period of time, but find his family there, you may assume that he died. This gives you a time period to check for obituaries, cemetery records, etc. If you do not find the family listed in the next city directory, you may assume they moved on. By checking these city directories and finding the part of town in which a family lived, you will find clues to their economic lifestyle.

CITY DIRECTORY
LAKE CHARLES, LOUISIANA
1911-1912

Continued from Vol. 31 No. 3

OFFICIAL STREET DIRECTORY

South Ryan Street (continued)

715 ARMAND LEVY
LEVY Building
BANKER, W. K.
DAILEY, W. J.
HORTIG, PAUL
KELLOG, D. D.
717 HARROP, JNO.
718
719 GUIDL's Bakery
720 Western Union Tel. Co.
721 VIGADAMO, JOE
722 MATHIEU, J. H., Drug Store
723 FERREN's Shoe Store
724 TERRELL & BRAYTON
724 Times Publishing Co.
725 IRVINE's Book Store
727 Olympia Confectionery
729 DAIGLE, C. F. & Co.
CHAVANNE Building
CHAVANNE, EDWARD A.
CHAVANNE, LEON
ELDRIDGE, THOS., Dr.
EDWARDS, THOS. A.
FISHER, W. L., Dr.
729 MURRAY, I. R.
PIERCE, A. N.
PLAUCHE, THOS. C.
FRANK Building
BLUESTEIN, A., Merchant
COLEMAN, R. L.
JENKINS, E. S., City Supt. of Schools
Lake Charles Navigation Co.
MITCHELL & YOUNG
POE, J. H.
SHATTUCK, JOHN
HAMILTON, C. W., Dr.
SMITH, PERCY C.
Imperial Shoe Store
800-802 Lake Charles National Bank
801-805 MARTIN's Store
804 Lake Charles Restaurant
806 BOWMAN, E. L.
807-09 RICHARD & DAIGLE
808 SENAC's Meat Market
810 Lake Charles Poultry Supply Co.
811 SHROPULOS Confectionery
812 WOLF & RUSHWORTH
813 REINAUER, S. & L.

814 HARMON, THEE TAYLOR
815 GROSS, DALLAS
816 Crystal Theater
817 Lake City Hotel
818 Imperial Picture Show
819 Lake City Barber Shop
820 Peoples Store
821 Postal Telegraph Co.
822 Arcade Pool Hall
823 THOMPSON, J. C.
824 K. C. S. Ticket Office
825 RIGMAIDEN Cafe
826 Palace Grocery Co.
827 CARLSON's Jewelry Store
827 1/2 KITTERMAN, S. A.
829 BULLOCK, N. D.
829 GEORGE, CHARLES
831 DERBY, GUS
831 1/2 TOCE, F. A.
833 BURGESS & GRAHAM
835 BOUDREAUX, F. J.
837 SMITH, T. H.
837 1/2 Santo Co.
839-43 Calcasieu National Bank
900-06 EDDY Bros.
EDDY Building ---
CHITWOOD, H. M.
COLLINS, GEO. H., Dr.
GOUDEAU & BARBE
SHUTTS, FRANK
901-03 VON PHUL & GORDON
VON PHUL & GORDON Building
BARNETT, B. A.
BOWMAN, E. G., Mrs.
Calcasieu Building & Loan Association
CARTER, J. D., Dr.
CHAVANNE, FIELD & Co.
CLINE, CLINE & BELL
JONES, L. M., Dr.
Drs. PERKINS & TUTEN
TROWER, J. K., Dr.
VON PHUL, HENRY
WILLIAMS & WILLIAMS
905 PRATER Grocery Co.
SCHWING & MOORE
906 Sheriff and Tax Collector's Office
907-11 ROUSE Racket Store
908 ROCK Hardware Co.
1032 RICHARD, C. M.
1033 GOODMAN, DAN
1114
1122 BLAYLOCK, J. F.
1126 Catholic Rectory
1130 POLQUIN, JOE
1137 KINDER, SAM
1147 COVINGTON, W. E.
1153 Lake Charles Planing Mill
1212 WATKINS House
1201 St. L. W. & G. Freight Depot
1236 COURTNEY, JOHN
1305 NELSON, JOHN
1307 BURNEY, R. E.
1308 TERRELL, J. E.
1311 REEVES, G. A.
1312 COURTNEY, WM.
1317 SEE, ADOLPH
1318 DAVIS, A. K.
1320 SINOTTE, J.
1321
1402 PARKER, C. W.
1408 MONGET, W. G.
1411 COLDWATER, C. H.
1613 McDADE, W. T.
1508 ARCENEAUX, F. T.
1514 PERKINS, C. B.
1515 MILLER, E. D., Judge
1605 KING, GEO.
1617 LOCKE, LEON
1625 MILLER, B.
1713 FRAZEND, B. F.
1719 HEBERT, C. G.
1721 IMBERT, C. M., Mrs.
1901 FOSTER, BEN
1905 ROLLO, THOMAS
1917 RICHARDS, G. C.
1920 MANELL, L., Capt.
1921 MENDOZA, P. G.
1933 CLINE, J. D.
1934 DEVERS, LEON
2003 WEBER, M. C., Mrs.
2019 EDWARDS, T. A.
2107 CARLSON, A. W.

2119 SHUTTS, FRANK
2114-20 Fourth Ward School
2202 ELSTON, T. F.
2203 KENNEDY, L. W.
2204 St. Patrick Sanitarium
2213 Vacant
2214 KAUFMAN, S.
2216 KAUFMAN, W.
2224 BELDEN, R. L.

2312 BAZINE, LOUIS
2219 McWILLIAMS, J. C.
2321 BARTRAN, D. W.
2325 HAMILTON, E. A.
2422 SMITH, J. W.
2427 CUDGE, LESLIE
2430 JOHNSON, FRANK
2444 BELDEN, R. W.

Watkins Street

216 HUDSON, E. M.
218 WELLS, E. L.
214 MILLER, J. E.

220 WYNN, C. W.
230 RASPBERRY, E. B.

Winkie Street

1609 TAYLOR, C. F.
1609 McCORMICK, E. R.

1626

Railroad Avenue

401 WILLIAMS, JACOB
510 PROPHET, CHANEY, Mrs.
518 WILLIAMS, HENRY (c)
520 HAGAN, S. H. (c)
528 ABRAHAM, TONY
530 ABRAHAM, JANNALE
536 MARTIN, PAUL
540 DALISSA, FRANK
542 MILAZZO, ANTHONY
602 SCHOCHET, M.
609 JONES, M. (c)
612 KHOURNEY, WM. M.
614 RHEINSTEIN, B.
622 GEORGE, CHARLIE
624 MANUEL, CHARLIE (c)
634 NORTHERN, JOSEPHINE (c)
675 MATHIEU, P. J.
701 SAVOY, JORDAN
707 McCULLOM, J. W.
711 LEYDEN, MART.
715 CURE, Mrs.
719 KING, W. T.
723 BUGUET, LAWRENCE
727 McCORQUODALE
732 BATTHLIG, SAM
736 LOFASO, JOHN

740 TRITICO, SAM
742 MOUSEY, J
747 Fire Co. No. 2.
802 MATHIEU & MOSS
803 RIVETT, FRANK
806
812 PERRONE, GEO.
814 MERRITT, WM. H.
818 MURATA, GEO. S.
824 TABARLET, A.
830 LOVOI, JASPER
832 LOVOI, G.
834 MASCERTI, LAWRENCE
836 SCHEEHDA, GEO
840 SEIF, MIKE
901 REEVES, GEO. W.
902 SHAHEEN, N.
906 ROCHESTER, BELLE, Mrs.
909 PODRASKY, GEO. H.
915 PERRAULT, GEO. (c)
917 BREASHER, ALFRED
918 KHOURY, JOHN A.
920 JACOB, K.
937 BROCATO, V.
938 LEDOUX, BEN (c)

(To Be Continued)

HIGHLAND MEMORIAL GARDENS CEMETERY
Gulf Highway (South)
Lake Charles, Louisiana

Compiled – 1971

Continued from Vol. 31 No. 3

SELF, WILEY P., b. 1906, d. 1962
PHILLIPS, JACK E., b. 1902, d. 1965
COLE, OLIVE V., b. 30 Aug. 1899, d. 10 May 1960
WARNER, IRENE H., b. 1904, d. 1963
WARNER, RUSSELL D., b. 11 Mar. 1893, d. 8 May 1963
RUTHERFORD, ADELIA, b. 1 Aug. 1875, d. 27 June 1957
ROOME, SYBIL R., b. 5 July 1915, d. 27 June 1957
ROOME, ELEANOR ANN, b. 17 Feb. 1954, d. 28 June 1957
GARBER, ALBERT M., b. 7 Dec. 1890, d. 9 Sept. 1969; Penn. CPL Co. B-7 Inf. Regt. – WWI
MELANCON, HENRY, b. 1906, d. 1967
GLOVER, PAUL H., Sr., b. 6 Aug. 1886, d. 15 Jan. 1960
McKINLEY, KATHLEEN M., b. 7 Oct. 1948, d. 12 May 1954
MADL, JOSEPH M., b. 21 Aug. 1888, d. 29 Jan. 1961
MADL, SOPHIE B., b. 2 June 1885, d. 9 July 1965
KING, REGINA E., b. 6 Oct. 1894, d. 25 Mar. 1955
KING, ROBERT, b. 30 June 1878, d. 4 Oct. 1958
HARDIMAN, FAY C., b. 19 Jan. 1901, d. 21 Aug. 1965
BAKER, GEORGE W., b. 1876, d. 1953
HEWITT, MID, b. 1902, d. 1959
LANGLEY, TRISTE, b. 9 Nov. 1934, d. 16 Aug. 1959
SMITH, WILLIAM R., b. 1898, d. 1954
HUBBARD, JAMES W., b. 9 June 1888, d. 18 Feb. 1964
DEVINE, M. E. BUZZY, b. 28 Nov. 1921, d. 23 May 1960
PRICE, STERLING A., b. 5 Nov. 1884, d. 11 July 1959
PRICE, BESSIE BUCKNER, b. 31 Mar. 1887, d. 18 Nov. 1968
FLANDERS, EDWARD W., b. 23 Feb. 1890, d. 22 May 1969; Penn. Capt. 7 Eng. – WWI
KYLE, DORIS NUCKOLS, b. 23 Sept. 1904, d. 11 July 1965
RANROM, NEAL, b. 1899, d. 1967
BENTLEY, HARRY E., b. 14 Aug. 1925, d. 13 June 1966
ROUSH, JOYCE EDNA, b. 1911, d. 1966
RUTHERFORD, BENJAMIN F., b. 21 Apr. 1873, d. 27 June 1957
SNELL, ROBERT L., b. 1950, d. 1967
FONTENOT, ARTILUS, b. 1887, d. 1965
FONTENOT, MELICIA, b. 1877, d. 1955
JOHNSON, ARDEN F., b. 5 Dec. 1920, d. 22 Dec. 1966; La. EM 2-US NR – WWII
BAROUSSE, MARY M., b. 13 May 1886, d. 1 Sept. 1959
JANEAU, JOHN B., b. 15 Jan. 1875, d. 29 Mar. 1961
RICHEY, T. STANFORD, b. 1909, d. 1970

FANGUY, MILDRED FAVER, Dec. 25, ??? (only date)
FAVER, PHINETTA A., b. 22 Mar. 1883, d. 2 Mar. 1970
FAVER, WILLIAM VICTOR, b. 15 Mar. 1869, d. 21 Dec., 1952
BARNHILL, OTTO L., b. 1896, d. 1956
BARNHILL, MAE, b. 5 Aug. 1912, d. 4 Sept. 1964
FIRMATURE, FRANK, b. 7 Sep. 1902, d. 27 July 1962
BAUGH, J. BRNCE, b. 16 Mar. 1880, d. 7 May 1957
BAUGH, EMMA LOIS, b. 29 Oct. 1883, d. 30 May 1965
FONTENOT, CREA, b. 8 May 1891, d. 26 May 1970
BREAUX, FRANCIS, b. 10 Aug. 1910, d. 16 Apr. 1959
DREW, DARLING, b. 1898, d. 1953
FLEMING, RALPH R., b. 1884, d. 1954
FLEMING, ELLEN C., b. 1888, d. 1962
SPEARS, MAX WILFORD, b. 15 May 1911, d. 7 July 1962; La. SGT Btry. A 310 Ca. Bn - WWII
LEHMAN, KALETA, b. 1921, d. 1954
GREGG, JOHN RICHARD, b. 27 Sept.1898, d. 16 Dec. 1956
STACY, GUS, Sr., b. 20 Nov. 1890, d. 9 Nov. 1954
STACY, NONA R., b. 15 Sept. 1892, d. 28 Nov. 1954
STACY, PORTER BRADLEY, b. 30 Sept. 1953, d. 2 Oct. 1953
TARTER, GERTRUDE ANN, b. 3 Oct. 1904, d. 27 Aug. 1961
KIETH, ARTHUR, b. 25 Oct. 1882, d. 2 Jan. 1957
MILLER, ROBERT L., b. 8 Aug. 1923, d. 7 July 1966
BROWN, NORRIS K., b. 20 Nov. 1903, d. 17 May 1967
ROGERS, EUGENE, b. 2 June 1892, d. 30 Apr. 1961
ROGERS, PORTER R., b. 28 Apr. 1898, d. 23 Oct. 1967
MAYNOR, WILBUR R., b. 7 Aug. 1923, d. 6 Oct. 1962
KNISPEL, VIOLET A., b. 12 Dec. 1899, d. 1 July 1958
HILL, EARL HENRY, b. 13 Mar. 1917, d. 26 Nov. 1967; Tx. SGT Svc. Co. 415 Inf. Regt. – WWII
DUNN, WILLIAM J., b. 10 Dec. 1896, d. 29 May 1964; La. SGT 397 Svc. Park Unit Mtc. – WWII
BRANTLEY, MAJOR W., b. 19 Nov. 1903, d. 15 Sept. 1959
RAY, ALBERT A., b. 1884, d. 1953
HOWARD, AGNES E., b. 28 May 1877, d. 7 Mar. 1958
FOREMAN, JOHN CALVIN, b. 28 Apr. 1924, d. 3 July 1954
FOREMAN, KARL, b. 3 Nov. 1898, d. 13 Feb. 1963
HERRINGTON, WILLIAM R., b. 24 Oct. 1873, d. 9 Mar. 1966; La. CPL–US Army Sp/Am. War
HERRINGTON, CHARLIE, b. 1880, d. 1966
KING, ANNIE, b. & d. 12 Sept. 1961
VIDRINE, WINFRED B., b. 23 July 1893, d. 4 July 1968; WOW
WILKERSON, REBECCA SUE, b. 10 July 1949, d. 2 June 1964
WHITLEY, JAMES ROSS, b. 14 Feb. 1908, d. 4 Jan. 1971
HUFFMAN, EDITH V., b. 11 Nov. 1889, d. 13 Aug. 1952; w/o FRED M. HUFFMAN
ROLLER, JOHN C., b. 10 Oct. 1940, d. 12 Sept. 1963

NEWTON, WILLIE R., b. 20 July 1911, d. 10 Aug. 1959; La. PFC 146 Base Unit AAF - WWII
NEWTON, REED T., Jr., b. 5 Apr. 1920, d. 15 Sept. 1956; La. S/SGT US Army – WWII
NEWTON, MARY V., b. 29 Dec. 1885, d. 10 July 1966
NEWTON, REED L., b. 9 May 1884, d. 22 June 1951
LOWE, MICKEY M., b. 9 Feb. 1921, d. 13 Oct. 1963; S1 – US NR – WWII
RUSILLON, EDWARD J., b. 17 Nov. 1896, d. 4 Apr. 1951
SANDERS, STEWART E., b. 9 Dec. 1916, d. 26 Jan. 1966
ROLLINS, MOLLIE, b. 13 July 1880, d. 24 Mar. 1963
TAYLOR, WILLIAM S., b. 31 Oct. 1920, d. 22 Oct. 1955
ROMANSKI, ADAM A., b. 23 Dec. 1917, d. 12 May 1964; NY M/SGT 57 Mat. Sq. AF – WWII
BURNETT, IRIS F., b. 16 Aug. 1911, d. 17 Nov. 1970
ROBERTSON, R. BRUCE, b. 6 July 1902, d. 18 Aug. 1968
BAKER, CURTIS C., b. 1920, d. 1964
BOUDREAUX, JAMES W., b. 3 Mar. 1939, d. 27 June 1957
GUINTARD, JEANNIE, b. 18 Sept. 1942, d. 15 Aug. 1966
GUINTARD, GAIL ANN, b. 1950, d. 1954
NEWSOM, LEWIS T., Jr., b. 10 Dec. 1923, d. 14 Nov. 1966; La. PFC Co. B 787 Mil. Pol. – WWII
THIGPEN, JAMES ALBERT, b. 10 Jan. 1941, d. 1 Dec. 1962; Tx. MM3 – US Navy
CRYER, THOMAS J., b. 1895, d. 1962
GRAY, GEORGE A., b. 9 July 1904, d. 27 Apr. 1970
GRAY, ROSA C., b. 25 Sept. 1901, d. 7 Mar. 1961
MEAUX, ELINOR, b. 24 Aug. 1909, d. 19 Sept. 1962
HAMILTON, VERNON E., b. 12 Dec. 1904, d. 12 Dec. 1962
BENOIT, VERDISE JOSEPH, b. 1938, d. 1965
SMITH, RAYMOND, b. 17 Feb. 1888, d. 28 Feb. 1956
FAULK, ELIZA, b. 9 Aug. 1865, d. 2 Feb. 1965
VINCENT, SONEY, b. 15 July 1887, d. 19 Nov. 1967; La. PVT 2 Co. US Dspln Bskgd – WWI
DENNIS, DAISEY LEE, b. 22 Sept. 1883, d. 20 May 1964
ROBERTS, DUDLEY M., b. 4 Aug. 1915, d. 12 May 1962; La. WOTA 6 Ser. Com. – WWII
SHARPE, EDDIE L., b. 3 June 1896, d. 16 July 1963; Ga. PVT Co. Hi-Pro. Dev. Regt. – WWI
BOUTTE, OCTAVIE P., b. 22 Aug. 1904, d. 14 Nov. 1958
BOUTTE, LEO, b. 1891, d. 1963
BOUTTE, PEARL, b. 1891, d. 1955
COMO, GRANVILLE, Sr., b. 17 Oct. 1868, d. 23 Apr. 1959
GRISSOM, CLIFTON L., b. 18 Mar. 1897, d. 8 Nov. 1961
NORTHROP, EDWARD H., b. 1 Jan. 1882, d. 4 June 1956
ROY, AZEMA RHODES, b. 4 Feb. 1884, d. 4 July 1968
PETERSIME, ANNIE JOSEPHINE, b. 29 Apr. 1874, d. 1 Apr. 1964
PETERSIME, WILLIAM H., b. 28 Mar. 1877, d. 5 Aug. 1966
HASPER, MARSHALL A., b. 26 July 1891, d. 4 Aug. 1953; La. COOK 312 Sup. Co. OMC- WWI
KNAPP, ELLEN WEY, b. 1882, d. 1966
HEBERT, ELMO J., b. 1899, d. 1958
BOURQUE, NELSON, b. 1901, d. 1956

(To Be Continued)

INFORMATION FROM EXCHANGES

The SWLGS exchanges periodicals with more than 70 other genealogical societies. These publications are excellent research tools and are housed at the Southwest Louisiana Genealogical & Historical Library, 411 Pujo St., Lake Charles. The following information has been gleaned from some of these periodicals.

1798 FEDERAL DIRECT TAX. Congress, fearing that a war with France was inevitable, levied the first federal property tax on the sixteen states that comprised the United States. The 1798 Federal Direct Tax was imposed only on real property---houses, lands and slaves from age 12 to 50. Three "Particular Lists" generated that recorded ownership of land and homes, rental and descriptive information for every house then existing, and information on slave ownership.

LAND LISTS. Included with the land are acreage, lots, wharves, buildings (mainly those that brought revenue to the owner), and dwelling houses that were valued at under $100. The list shows the name of the occupant and owner, the number and dimensions of outbuildings on the property, description of other buildings and wharves, name of adjoining proprietors, and the value. *DWELLINGS.* Houses valued at $100 or more and situated on lots under two acres in size were taxed. Name of the occupant and owner of the property were given. Outbuildings and sheds were listed and described. The number of stories and number of windows were given. An assessment value was assigned. *SLAVES.* This list gives the name of the owner and the number of slaves he owned. Slaves from 12 to 50 years old were taxed 50 cents; others were exempt. Several books have been written on the 1798 tax lists. For additional information, see *Federation of Genealogical Societies Forum*, Vol. 19 #2 (Summer 2007), Austin, TX

LIST OF THOSE WHO WERE CONCEDED LAND AT GALVEZTOWN in 1804, translated from the original Spanish and **LOUISIANA ROMAN CATHOLIC SACREMENTAL RECORDS,** an update on records lost or damaged in Hurricane Katrina, can be found in *The Louisiana Genealogical Register*, Vol. LIV #2 (June 2007), La. Genealogical & Historical Society, Baton Rouge, LA. Also see New Orleans Archdiocesan Archives at **www.archdiocese-no.org/archives/**.

THE GRASSHOPPERS ARE COMING. Right after the Civil War had ended and thousands of people were moving West came the news that an unwelcome army of grasshoppers was advancing from Medina. The San Antonio *Daily Herald* of 1 Nov. 1866 stated, "The course is to the Southward, and last Saturday they were this side of Castroville. The conductor of the stage informs us that for sixty miles he passed through the swarms, and so numerous were they that the air was literally filled with them, and the ground covered as far as the eye could reach in all directions. The vanguard of this immense army have already reached this neighborhood, and we may expect the enemy in force within a few days." Just another thing with which our ancestors had to contend! *Our Heritage,* Vol. 48 (Spring & Summer 2007). San Antonio, TX Gen. Soc.

LOUISIANA ON ICE: The Great Freezes of 1895 and 1899 tells of the intense cold spells that our ancestors along the Mississippi River and the Gulf Coast suffered during these extreme weather conditions. *Roots Along the River*, Vol. 27 #2 (Spring 2007), Le Baton Rouge, Baton Rouge, La.

THE TRAHANS: A Spanish Colonial Family tells the story of PIERRE TRAHAN, an Acadian exile, and some of his descendants. *A La Pointe*, Vol. XVIII #3 (Aug. 2007), Crowley, LA

"HER WEARY PILGRIMAGE" is the story of ANNE McMEANS, who kept a diary of her travels down the Mississippi from Clarksville, Tennessee, to New Orleans. ANNE married ANDREW McMEANS in Lancaster, Pennsylvania, in 1762. They settled on a tract of 264 acres on the western frontier, where the Monongahela and Youghnogheny Rivers met. In 1778, ANNE, her husband, and several children left their home in Pennsylvania and went with about 250 people led by GEORGE ROGERS CLARK to found Clarksville, a settlement near Fort Jefferson on the forks of the Ohio and Mississippi. In addition to the Indian troubles that regularly plagued the frontier, the Revolutionary War was in progress, and, belatedly, the settlers realized that Fort Jefferson was located in lands claimed by the Chickasaw Indians, allies of the British. In August 1780, the Chickasaw attacked the fort and settlement three times, killing all the cattle and cutting down all the corn. As a result, there was not enough food for the winter. Although there was a profitable trade between Spanish New Orleans and western Pennsylvania, Captain GEORGE, the commandant of Fort Jefferson, had overextended his credit in New Orleans and no more supplies would be coming. After General BERNARDO de GALVEZ led successful military operations against British outposts on the lower Mississippi and along the Gulf Coast, OLIVER POLLUCK, one of the principal merchants involved in the Mississippi River trade, negotiated the British surrender of Natchez to the Spanish.

Faced with hunger and the dissolution of Clarksville and Fort Jefferson, by September 1780, half of the settlers decided to return to their former homes. Some ascended the Ohio River, while others, including the McMEANS family, floated down the Mississippi to Spanish-held Natchez or New Orleans. The families of ANDREW McMEANS and his two sisters shared a boat, joining boatloads of other refugee families who were going to Natchez. On the McMEANS boat there were nineteen people composed of two men, three women and fourteen children, including the seven McMEANS children. The two men had to hunt for food, steer the boat, and protect the families from hostile Indians and British.

On the third day out sickness, which was probably malaria, struck the McMEANS boat. They could not keep up, and the other boats left them behind on the river. ANDREW McMEANS and both of his sisters succumbed to the disease. Food ran out, and people began to get weaker. ANNE's brother-in-law, JAMES YOUNG, beset with depression and lethargy, refused to hunt for food. They had nothing to eat for three weeks except what the children could find in the woods...roots, berries, seeds. They found several varieties of wild grapes, but, unknown to them, the fruit of the Moonseeds plant, was poisonous. Several children died from eating the poison fruit. In two instances, when everyone was about dead from starvation, JAMES YOUNG proposed drawing lots to kill a child to eat. He drew the name of his own daughter, MARY; but MARY made her way to shore and was rescued by a Native American who was hunting with his family. The Indians gave them a supply of food, but the food ran out again, and YOUNG renewed his threat to kill and eat one of the children. Once again, their lives were saved by Indians who gave them food, but these Indians, probably Chickasaw, took all their possessions. ANNE and her charges were saved from hunger yet again by a Mississippi River trader. Finally, they were able to catch up with the rest of the boats and reached Natchez, where they were provided with a rich meal, which proved the downfall of JAMES YOUNG, who died shortly after eating it. ANNE McMEANS and her surviving children returned to Pennsylvania in 1782, where she died in 1826. ANNE's story illustrates the remarkable courage and ingenuity that is found among the women who helped to settle our country.

Source: *The Journal of the Louisiana Historical Association.* Vol. XLVII (Fall 2006), Lafayette, LA

MEMBER # 546
Name of Compiler Patty SINGLETARY
Address 7805 Hwy. 190E
City, State Ragley, LA 70657
Date Updated September 2007

Ancestor Chart

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. ____ on chart No. ____.

Chart No. ____

b. Date of Birth
p.b. Place of Birth
m. Date of Marriage
d. Date of Death
p.d. Place of Death

1 McFATTER, Patty Jean
b.
p.b.
m. SINGLETARY, Joseph Boyd
d.
p.d.

2 McFATTER, John Elbert (Father of No. 1)
b. 27 Oct. 1909
p.b. Imperial Calcasieu, La.
m. 5 Dec. 1935
d. 1 June 1996
p.d Beauregard Par., La.

3 MITCHELL, Myrtie Verone (Mother of No. 1)
b. 4 June 1911
p.b. Vernon Par., La.
d. 29 Dec. 1996
p.d. Beauregard Par., La.

4 McFATTER, William Edward (Father of No. 2)
b. 5 Oct. 1881
p.b. Imperial Calcasieu, LA
m. 29 Mar. 1906
d. 31 Oct. 1967
p.d DeQuincy, La.

5 PERKINS, Mary Jane (Mother of No. 2)
b. 30 May 1883
p.b. Imperial Calcasieu, La.
d. 12 Mar. 1970
p.d. DeQuincy, La.

6 MITCHELL, Perry Washington (Father of No. 3)
b. 30 Dec. 1883
p.b. Vernon Par., La.
m. 12 Mar. 1910
d. 25 Apr. 1978
p.d Beauregard Par., La.

7 WESTMORELAND, Myrtie Belle (Mother of No. 3)
b. 1 Nov. 1889
p.b. Vernon Par., La.
d. 22 Nov. 1989
p.d. Beauregard Par., La.

(Spouse of No. 1)
b. d.
p.b. p.d.

8 McFATTER, William Whitfield, Jr (Father of No. 4)
b. 17 Oct. 1847
p.b. Mississippi
m.
d. 27 Dec. 1936
p.d Beauregard Par., La.

9 FOSTER, Eliza Delana (Mother of No. 4)
b. 30 Sep. 1858
p.b. Union Co., Ar.
d. 24 Nov. 1941
p.d Allen Par., La.

10 PERKINS, Washington Evander (Father of No. 5)
b. 18 Mar., 1846
p.b. Calcasieu Par., La.
m. 25 Jan. 1870
d. 2 Apr. 1909
p.d Louisiana

11 WHITAKER, Martha Catherine
b. 3 Oct. 1843
p.b. Vernon Par., La.
d. 15 Aug. 1907
p.d. Imperial Calcasieu, La.

12 MITCHELL, John "R" (Father of No. 6)
b. 17 Nov. 1855
p.b. Vernon Par., La.
m.
d. 25 Nov. 1932
p.d Vernon Par., La.

13 MELTON, Eliza Jane (Mother of No. 6)
b. 17 Oct. 1860
p.b. Texas
d. 27 Apr. 1925
p.d. Vernon Par., La.

14 WESTMORELAND, Zachariah Elijah (Father of No. 7)
b. 30 Mar. 1869
p.b.
m. 18 Aug. 1888
d. 22 June 1910
p.d Vernon Par., La.

15 KAY, Ardecia (Mother of No. 7)
b. 2 Sep. 1870
p.b.
d. 20 Nov. 1918
p.d. Vernon Par., La.

16 McFATTER, John Washington (Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b. 8 Aug. 1815
m. 19 Jan. 1838
d. 20 July 1869

17 SMILEY, Rebecca Ann (Mother of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b. 14 Apr. 1820
d. 18 Apr. 1864

18 FOSTER, Calvin (Father of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
m.
d.

19 LEWIS, Jane (Mother of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
d.

20 PERKINS, Maranda (Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b. 9 Oct. 1817
m. 1 Dec. 1841
d. after 1880

21 FORMAN, Lydia Ann (Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b. 26 Dec. 1825
d. 10 Jan. 1887

22 WHITAKER, James (Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
m.
d.

23 (Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
d.

24 MITCHELL, James Mills (Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b. 26 June 1804
m.
d. 27 Mar. 1860

25 SLINKER, Eunice Perry (Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b. 17 Mar. 1813
d. 6 Feb. 1900

26 MELTON, George Washington (Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b. ca 1818
m.
d.

27 RICE, Jane Elizabeth (Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b. ca 1822
d.

28 WESTMORELAND, George Washingt (Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b. ca 1831
m. 1) BROWN, Adeline
d.

29 2) BRABHAM, Minerva (Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b. ca 1840
d.

30 KAY, Solomon (Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b. 20 Aug. 1838
m. -- Dec. 1866
d. 14 July 1905/06

31 MAY, Sarah (Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b. 27 Aug. 1850
d. 6 Feb. 1924

SURNAME INDEX (A Surname may appear more than once on a page)

****

I am willing to volunteer to work for the Society by:

Library Work_____
Researching_____
Telephoning_____
Abstract Old Newspapers_____
Abstract Courthouse Records_____
Contribute Articles for *KINFOLKS*_____

ADDITIONAL COMMENTS:

FOR OUT-OF-TOWN MEMBERS:

Please answer those questions that are applicable for you...and let us know how we can serve y

Poinsett 205
Polluck 219
Polquin 213
Pope 209
Porter 207
Prater 213
Prence 181
Price 215
Prophet 214
Purilance 209
Putnam 211

Randolph 210
Ranrom 215
Raspberrry 214
Ray 216
Read 210,211
Reed 211
Reeves 192,200,201, 204,213,214
Reid 209
Reinauer 212
Renguet 192
Rheinstein 214
Rhodes 217
Rhorer 209
Rice 202,220
Richard 212,213
Richards 213
Richardson 211
Richey 200,201,203, 215
Richie 200,201
Richy 210
Rigmaiden 213
Rilley 209
Ritchey 200
Ritchie 200-202
Rivett 214
Robert 173
Roberts 217
Robertson 217
Robinson 177
Rochester 214
Rock 213
Rogers 216
Roller 216
Rollins 217
Rollo 213
Romain 171
Romanski 217
Roome 215
Rosecrans 199
Rosteet 185,200
Rouse 213
Roush 215
Roy 217
Rushworth 212
Rusillon 217
Rutherford 215
Ryan 208

Sanders 217
Savoy 214
Sayes 192
Scheehda 214
Schochet 214
Schwing 213
Seals 210
See 213
Seif 214
Self 215
Sellers 202
Senac 212
Sessions 192
Shaheen 214
Sharpe 217
Shattuck 212
Shaw 209
Shropulos 212
Shutts 213,214
Siling 208
Silliman 191
Simmons 204,210
Singletary 220
Sinotte 213
Slinker 220
Sloan 192
Smiley 220
Smith 192,194,200, 202,203,205,210, 212-215,217
Sneden 207
Snell 215
Snider 209
Southworth 181
Spearing 203,209
Spears 2160
St. John 209
Stacy 216
Standish 177,181
Stanley 192
Stephenson 187
Stewart 203
Stocks 192
Story 210
Stubbs 208
Summers 210
Swift 209

Tabarlet 214
Tanner 193,194, 198,199
Tarter 216
Taylor 209,214,217
Teal 192
Terrell 212,213
Thevis 173
Thigpen 217
Thompson 213
Toce 213
Trahan 218
Tritico 214
Trousdale 210
Trower 213
Tuten 213
Van Brook 211
Varnell 210
Vidrine 216
Vigadamo 212
Vincent 217
Von Phul 213
Vonclonstein 173

Warner 215
Watkins 213
Watson 208-210
Watts 208
Weber 209,213
Weinche 210
Welch 201,210
Wells 214
Welsh 200,201, 203-205,209
Wentz 209
Westmoreland 220
Weston 179,180
Wetherill 192
Wey 217
Wheeler 171`
Whiddon 210
Whitaker 220
White 178,202,208,209
Whitley 216
Wilkerson 216
Willes 210
Williams 209-211,213, 214
Winslow 178,180,181
Wolf 212
Wood 192
Wright 192
Wynn 214

Young 212,219

Zaunbrecher 173,174

****

Membership in the Southwest Louisiana Genealogical Society, Inc. would make a wonderful Christmas Gift for your loved ones or friends. Individual Membership is $12.

"The best of all gifts around any Christmas Tree is the presence of a happy family all wrapped up in each other." – Burton Hillis

2007 OFFICERS

PRESIDENT – Pat Huffaker (337/477-3087) **NEW E-MAIL: <patswlgs@bellsouth.net**
RECORDING SECRETARY – Lane Oliver VICE-PRESIDENT – Myra Whitlow
TREASURER – Rosie Newhouse (337/436-9970) CORR. SECRETARY – Dorothy Akins

KINFOLKS

EDITOR – Betty Rosteet
BOOK REVIEWS – Betty Zeigler
TYPIST – Pat Huffaker
CIRCULATION – Pat Huffaker
MAILING LABELS – Anna Hayes

QUERIES – Betty Rosteet
PROOF READING – Wilmer & Phoebe Guillory
Deidre Johnson, Betty Rosteet &
Pat Huffaker

2007 PATRON MEMBERS

Mr. Harvey Adams
Mrs. Ruby Adee
Miss Brenda Bass
Mrs. Norma Blake
Mrs. Brenda Bristow
Dr & Mrs. J. E. Bruce
Mr. Paul Cochet
Mrs. Anna Dean Collette
Mr. Joseph J. Cooley
Mr. & Mrs. Gary Cooper
Mrs. Jan Craven
Ms. Audrey Lee Crockett
Mrs. Beverly Delaney
Mr. & Mrs. Behrend Drost
Mr. & Mrs. Ronald Dupont
Mr. & Mrs. Jack Edwards
Mr. Paul Ellender
Mr. & Mrs. Glenn Gay
Mr. & Mrs. Alvin Guidroz
Miss Louise Hanchey
Mr. Harold Hayes
Mr. & Mrs. John Hayes
Miss Betty Jean Henry
Mr. & Mrs. Jack Howard
Mr. & Mrs. R. E. Huffaker
Mr. & Mrs. Joe Jobe
Miss Brenda Kelley
Mrs. Vicki Lamendola
Mr. Lucius Neal Lyons
Mrs. Bess McCartney
Jeannie McGinley
Mr. Vernon McGuire
Mr. James Martin
Mr. & Mrs. Joe Miller
Mr. & Mrs. Wayne Moore
Mrs. JoDee Musselman
Mr. Keith Nabours
Mrs. Dea Ann Gearen Nix
Mr. & Mrs. Marvin Noack
Mr. & Mrs. Mearl O'Quinn
Mr. Barry O. Perkins
Mr. & Mrs. Marion Phillips
Mrs. Helen Pittman
Mr. & Mrs. Thomas Pollet
Mr. & Mrs. Bryan Quick
Mrs. Lisa Reed
Mrs. Mary Ann Riviere
Mr. & Mrs. Walter Romain
Mr. & Mrs. Rogers Romero
Mr. Billy Rosteet
Mr. & Mrs. Edgar Rosteet
Mr. Sidney Rosteet
Mr. & Mrs. Rocky Schexneider
Mrs. Patti Singletary
Mr. David Singleton
Mr. Warren Singleton
Mr. & Mrs. Larry Smith
Mrs. Shirley Smith
Lana Sullivan
Mr. & Mrs. Thomas Taveney
Mr. & Mrs. Walter Toronjo
Mr. & Mrs. Lynn Trahan
Mr. Denton Vincent
Mr. & Mrs. Billy Warner
Mr. Jerry Wise
Mr. Theodore Young, Jr.

****

SOUTHWEST LOUISIANA GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY
PO BOX 5652
LAKE CHARLES LA 70606-5652

NON-PROFIT ORG.
U.S. POSTAGE PAID
LAKE CHARLES, LA
PERMIT NO. 263

ADDRESS SERVICE REQUESTED
PLEASE DO NOT DESTROY

AMERICAN CANADIAN GEN SOC-NH
PO BOX 6478
MANCHESTER NH 03108-6478